

**Molecular insights into the metabolism and physiology of
the lactic acid bacterium**

Lactobacillus delbrueckii subsp. *lactis*

Inauguraldissertation

zur

Erlangung der Würde eines Doktors der Philosophie

vorgelegt der

Philosophisch-Naturwissenschaftlichen Fakultät

der Universität Basel

von

Aude A. Bourniquel

Aus Lorient (56), France

Basel 2000

Genehmigt von der Philosophisch-Naturwissenschaftlichen Fakultät

auf Antrag von Professor T. A. Bickle, Dr. B. Mollet, Prof. W.M. de Vos und Prof. C. Dehio.

Basel, den 13.11.2000

Prof. Dr. Andreas Zuberbühler

Dekan

Summary

In the course of this doctorate work, we gained insights into the energy metabolism of *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* by purifying and characterising 3-phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK) and pyruvate kinase (PYK). These two enzymes are the two enzymes of the Embden-Meyerhof pathway able to regenerate ATP as part of glycolysis. Since *L. lactis* relies on substrate phosphorylation for energy production, the role of PGK and PYK is particularly important in this bacterium. 3-phosphoglycerate kinase is a 45 kDa–monomer and a Michaelis-Menten type enzyme with K_m of 2.6 mM for 3-phosphoglycerate and 0.7 mM for ATP. As the enzymatic assays used for the characterisation of this enzyme go in the reverse direction of glycolysis, no further study was performed. Pyruvate kinase, on the other hand, was characterised in more depth. PYK is an homotetramer with a subunit MW= 68 kDa, and an allosteric enzyme. It is activated by the glycolysis precursors, fructose 1,6-diphosphate, fructose 6-phosphate and glucose 6-phosphate, and inhibited by high concentrations of PEP, inorganic phosphate and ATP. An ATP binding motif present on a 112 residue–C-terminal extension of the enzyme was purported to be implicated in the regulation of PYK by ATP, thus reinforcing the role of pyruvate kinase as a key modulator of *L. lactis* glycolysis and energy metabolism.

In a second stage of this project, we concentrated on the study of restriction-modification (R-M) systems in *L. lactis*. The first indications of the presence of R-M systems came from the analysis of two plasmids, pN42 and pJBL2, isolated from *L. lactis* strains NCC88 and JBL2, respectively, and were two-fold: (i) evidence of modification catalysed by an N^6 -methyladenine methyltransferase that may be part of a R-M system, (ii) presence of an *hsdS* gene on each of the two *L. lactis* plasmids, suggesting the presence of a complete type I *hsd* cluster on the chromosome. Purification attempts yielded a semi-purified enzyme fraction displaying activity characteristic of a type I restriction enzyme. A combination of PCR and inverted PCR techniques was implemented to isolate type I *hsd* clusters from two *L. lactis* strains NCC88 and NCC82. These *hsd* clusters encode genes that are highly conserved (>97% identity) except for the *hsdS* genes that have different specificities. The *hsd* clusters could be divided into two parts. The genes *hsdR*, *hsdM*, and *hsdS* organised in two transcriptional units, the single gene *hsdR* regulon and the *hsdMS* operon constitute the first part of *L. lactis* *hsd* clusters and what we referred to as the ‘*hsd* cluster proper’ since they are the units constituting *hsd* clusters isolated and characterised in *E. coli*. *L. lactis* *hsd* clusters comprise a second part located downstream of the *hsd* cluster proper encoding and integrase (*int*) gene as well as a second N-terminally truncated *hsdS* gene. Comparison of the *hsdS* genes belonging to the

clusters or the *L. lactis* plasmids with *hsdS* genes isolated from four other *L. delbrueckii* subsp. strains revealed evidence of (i) horizontal transfer of plasmid-borne *hsdS* genes in-between different *L. lactis* strains, (ii) recombination of the target recognition domain-encoding sequences between *hsdS* genes. This provides an insight into a highly flexible mechanism allowing *L. lactis* to generate R-M enzymes with novel specificities, which would constitute a powerful defence tool against phage infections and may explain the unusually high phage resistance displayed by this lactic acid bacterium.

Abbreviations

ADP	adenosine diphosphate
AMP	adenosine monophosphate
approx.	approximately
ATP	adenosine triphosphate
bp	base pair
C-terminus	carboxy-terminus
Da	dalton
DNA	deoxiribonucleic acid
EDTA	ethylenediamine tetraacetic acid
FDP	fructose 1,6-diphosphate
Fru6P	fructose 6-phosphate
Glu6P	glucose 6-phosphate
hsd	host specificity for DNA
IPTG	isopropyl- β -D-thiogalactopyranoside
kb	kilo base pair
kDa	kilo dalton
LAB	lactic acid bacteria
<i>L. lactis</i>	<i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> subsp. <i>lactis</i>
<i>Lc. lactis</i>	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i>
min.	minute
MRS	de Man, Rogosa and Sharpe
MRS-S	MRS medium supplemented with 2% glucose and 17% sucrose
MW	molecular weight
NAD ⁺	nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide (oxidised form)
NADH	nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide (reduced form)
N-terminus	amino-terminus
o/n	overnight
ORF	open reading frame
PB	protoplasting buffer
PCR	polymerase chain reaction
PEP	phosphoenolpyruvate
PGK	3-phosphoglycerate kinase
P _i	inorganic phosphate

PTS	phosphoenolpyruvate-dependent sugar phosphotransferase system
PYK	pyruvate kinase
RBS	ribosome-binding site
R-M	restriction-modification
RnaseA	ribonuclease A
RT	room temperature
SAM	S-adenosyl-methionine
sdH ₂ O	sterile distilled water
sec.	second
SDS	sodium dodecyl sulfate
TCA	tricarboxylic acid
TE	Tris-EDTA
TetR	tetracycline resistance repressor
Tris	tris(hydroxymethyl)aminomethane
TRD	target recognition domain
U	unit
vol.	volume
X-Gal	5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indoxyl- β -D-galactose

Abbreviations for unities are according to the
Système International d'Unités (SI)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Summary.....	i
Abbreviations.....	iii
Table of contents.....	v
List of figures.....	viii
List of tables.....	x
Chapter I.....	1
Introduction	
References.....	7
Chapter II.....	12
Optimisation of crude protein extract preparation for <i>L. lactis</i> cultures	
Introduction.....	12
Material and methods.....	12
Bacterial strain and culture conditions.....	12
Optimised crude extract preparation.....	12
Results and discussion.....	13
Influence of cell-wall weakeners on cell susceptibility to form protoplasts.....	13
Optimisation of the protoplasting buffer composition.....	14
Optimisation of protoplast formation.....	16
References.....	16
Chapter III.....	18
Purification and characterisation of the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase from the moderate thermophile <i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> subsp. <i>lactis</i>.	
Abstract.....	18
Introduction.....	18
Material and methods.....	19
Bacterial strain and culture conditions.....	19
3-phosphoglycerate kinase purification.....	19
3-phosphoglycerate kinase activity assay.....	20
Protein, molecular techniques and DNA sequencing.....	20

Results and discussion.....	20
Purification of <i>L. lactis</i> 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.....	20
Protein and DNA sequences analysis.....	21
PGK characterisation with respect to the temperature.....	23
Conclusion.....	24
Chapter IV.....	27
Purification and characterisation of the pyruvate kinase of <i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> subsp. <i>lactis</i>.	
Abstract.....	27
Introduction.....	27
Material and methods.....	28
Bacterial strains and culture conditions.....	28
Pyruvate kinase purification.....	29
Pyruvate kinase activity assay.....	29
Western blot and protein sequencing.....	30
Molecular techniques and data analysis.....	30
Results.....	30
Purification, molecular weight and subunit structure of the pyruvate kinase.....	30
Substrate kinetics of pyruvate kinase.....	31
Several effectors of pyruvate kinase.....	31
Analysis of the pyruvate kinase amino acid sequence.....	33
Functional analysis based on secondary structure and 3D-modelling.....	34
Discussion.....	36
References.....	38
Chapter V.....	41
<i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> subsp. <i>lactis</i> plasmids reveal evidence of an endogeneous type I restriction-modification system in their parent strains.	
Abstract.....	41
Introduction.....	41
Material and methods.....	42
Bacterial strains, plasmids and culture conditions.....	42
Maxipreparation of plasmid DNA from <i>L. lactis</i> cultures.....	42
Molecular techniques and transformation.....	43
Sequencing of plasmid DNA.....	43

Results.....	43
Discussion.....	47
References.....	59
 Chapter VI.....	 52
<i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> subsp. <i>lactis</i> type I restriction-modification system. Evidence for horizontal transfer and exchange of <i>hsdS</i> target recognition domains.	
Summary.....	52
Introduction.....	52
Experimental procedures.....	54
Bacterial strains and growth conditions.....	54
Plasmids.....	54
Maxipreparation of plasmid DNA from <i>L. lactis</i> cultures.....	54
Preparation and partial purification of protein extracts from <i>L. lactis</i> NCC88.....	55
Endonuclease activity assay.....	56
Molecular techniques, transformation and sequencing.....	56
Isolation of the <i>hsd</i> cluster by inverted PCR.....	56
Results.....	57
Type I R-M system activity in <i>L. lactis</i> NCC88.....	57
<i>L. lactis</i> strains NCC82 and NCC88 encode type I R-M system gene clusters.....	58
Genetic organisation of <i>L. lactis hsd</i> clusters.....	60
<i>L. lactis</i> strains encode a large repertoire of R-M specificity polypeptides.....	61
Discussion.....	64
References.....	67
 Chapter VII.....	 71
General conclusion	
 Appendix	
I. Nucleotide sequence of <i>L. lactis</i> 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.....	I
II. Nucleotide sequence of <i>L. lactis</i> pyruvate kinase.....	III
III. Nucleotide sequence of the <i>L. lactis</i> plasmid pN42.....	V
IV. Nucleotide sequence of the <i>L. lactis</i> plasmid pJBL2.....	XI
V. Nucleotide sequence of the <i>hsd</i> cluster from <i>L. lactis</i> NCC88.....	XVIII
VI. Nucleotide sequence of the <i>hsd</i> cluster from <i>L. lactis</i> NCC82.....	XXVIII

LIST OF FIGURES

Chapter I

- Figure 1** Pylogenetic relationship of lactic acid bacteria.....2
- Figure 2** Major homolactic fermentation pathways of glucose and galactose in
homofermentative lactic acid bacteria.....4

Chapter II

- Figure 1** Observation under light microscopy of the morphology of *L. lactis*
grown in different media.....13
- Figure 2** Transmission electron micrographs of *L. lactis* cells.....15

Chapter III

- Figure 1** Purification steps of *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.....21
- Figure 2** Schematic representation of the phylogenetic distances between
bacterial 3-phosphoglycerate kinases.....23
- Figure 3** Determination of the optimal temperature for PGK activity *in vitro*.....24

Chapter IV

- Figure 1** Purification steps of the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase.....31
- Figure 2** Comparative effect of the activators: FDP, Fru6P and Glu6P.....32
- Figure 3** Inhibition of the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase by inorganic phosphate and
ATP.....32
- Figure 4** Schematic representation of the phylogenetic distances between
pyruvate kinases.....33
- Figure 5** 3D-Modelling of *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase.....35
- Figure 6** Speculative model of the role of the C-terminal extension in ATP
inhibition of *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase.....37

Chapter V

- Figure 1** Diagrams of the pN42 and pJBL2 plasmids genetic organisation.....44
- Figure 2** The structure of ORF-1 is characteristic of type I HsdS subunits.....46
- Figure 3** Minimal recognition site for *L. lactis* NCC88 endogeneous *N*⁶-methyladenine
methyltransferase.....47

Chapter VI

Figure 1	Agarose gel electrophoresis of DNA digested with the partially purified enzyme preparations from <i>L. lactis</i> NCC88.....	57
Figure 2	Diagrams of the <i>hsd</i> clusters from <i>L. lactis</i> NCC88 and NCC82.....	58
Figure 3	Multiple alignment of HsdS polypeptides isolated from <i>L. lactis</i> strains.....	62–64

LIST OF TABLES

Chapter I

Table 1 Overview of fermentations in traditional food processing.....1

Table 2 DNA restriction-modification systems identified in the main dairy
starter bacteria.....10,11

Chapter III

Table 1 Summary of the purification of *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.....21

Table 2 Summary of the characteristics of several bacterial 3-phosphoglycerate
kinases.....22

Table 3 Kinetic parameters of *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.....23

Chapter IV

Table 1 Steady-state kinetic parameters for *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase
substrates.....31

Table 2 Influence of different FDP concentrations on *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase.....32

Chapter V

Table 1 Comparative description of pN42 and pJBL2 genetic organisation.....44

Chapter VI

Table 1 Seven conserved helicase motifs identified in the *L. lactis* NCC88
and NCC82 HsdR polypeptides.....59

Table 2 Putative promoter regions and RBS of the *hsd* clusters.....60

CHAPTER I

Introduction

Food conservation has been a crucial concern throughout the history of mankind. In times past, the ability to preserve food against the rigours of the lean season literally represented the difference between life and death for the population. The ability to transform easily spoiled raw materials into products that could be stored to outlast their natural and seasonal availability opened opportunities for travel and commerce thus constituting a basis for the development of increasingly complex societies. Historically, food was conserved via simple processes such as drying, smoking or salting. These methods though efficient did not alter the basic texture of the raw material. One of the most ancient food transformation processes, dating back to antiquity, is fermentation. Through the ages, many raw materials were found to respond well to this transformation process (Table 1). Fermentations were empirical and fortuitous processes based on the activities of the natural microbial flora contaminating the raw material. Nowadays, most fermentations are done on an industrial scale requiring inoculation of the raw material with well-defined starter cultures to maintain a high and constant quality in the final products. Dairy fermentations catalysed by lactic acid bacteria (LAB) represents a large percentage of the modern food industry. The mass production of well-defined starter cultures requires definite knowledge of the physiology and metabolism, as well as the culture properties of these bacteria.

Table 1. Overview of fermentations in traditional food processing.

Raw material	Main microorganisms involved	Final product
<u>Alcoholic beverage</u>		
Barley/ Hobs	Baker's yeast: <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i>	Beer
Grapes	Yeasts, <i>Oenococcus oeni</i> *	Wine
Apple	Yeasts, <i>Oenococcus oeni</i> *	Cider
Rice	<i>Lactobacillus sakei</i> *	Sake
<u>Fermented food</u>		
Wheat or cereals	Baker's yeast: <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i>	Bread
Meat	<i>Carnobacterium</i> sp.*	Sausages
<u>Dairy products</u>		
Milk	<i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> ssp. <i>lactis</i> *	Swiss-type hard cheeses e.g. Comté, Emmental
Milk	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> *	Cheese e.g. Cheddar
Milk	<i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> ssp. <i>bulgaricus</i> * <i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> *	Yoghurt

* the asterisk indicate that this microorganism is a lactic acid bacterium

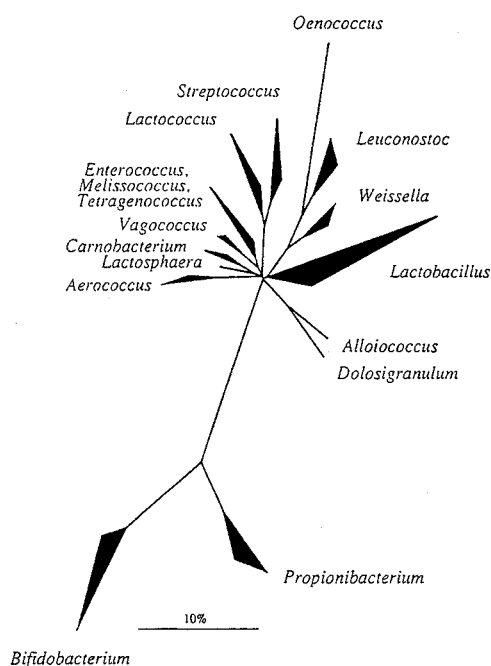


Fig. 1 Phylogenetic relationship of lactic acid bacteria. The phylogenetic distances between the bacteria were based on 16S rRNA nucleotide sequences. The consensus tree is based on distance matrix, maximum parsimony and maximum likelihood. The bar indicates 10% estimated sequence divergence.

LAB are gram-positive, microaerophilic, non-sporulating, and generally catalase-negative microorganisms. Schleifer and Ludwig (1996) described a classification of lactic acid bacteria based not on their morphology or fermentation type but on their phylogenetic relatedness (Fig. 1). Two groups were defined. The low DNA G+C content (< 54 mol % G+C) genera comprise *Aerococcus*, *Lactosphaera*, *Carnobacterium*, *Vagococcus*, *Tetrigenococcus*, *Melissococcus*, *Enterococcus*, *Lactococcus*, *Streptococcus*, *Oenococcus*, *Leuconostoc*, *Weissella*, *Lactobacillus*, *Alloiococcus*, and *Donosigranulum*. The high G+C content (> 55 mol % G+C) genera include *Propionibacterium*, *Bifidobacterium*, *Brevibacterium* and the microbacteria.

The genus *Lactobacillus* comprises about 50 species that are found in diverse habitats including dairy products, grain products, meat and fish products, water, sewage, beer, wine, fruits and fruit juices, pickled vegetables, sauerkraut, silage, sour dough, and mash. They are a part of the normal flora in the mouth, intestinal tract, and vagina of many homothermic animals including man (Kandler and Weiss, 1986). The species *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* comprises three subspecies *delbrueckii*, *bulgaricus*, and *lactis*. Although all three subspecies are classified as lactic acid bacteria, only two of them *L. bulgaricus* and *L. lactis* are widely used in the dairy industry. *L. bulgaricus* is used mainly in combination with the dairy bacterium *Streptococcus thermophilus* for the production of yoghurt, whereas *L. lactis* is part

of the inoculum for the manufacture of Swiss-type hard cheeses, e.g. Gruyère, Emmental, Comté, or the Italian cheese Grana.

The main dairy starter bacteria, *Lactococcus lactis*, *S. thermophilus*, and *L. delbrueckii* ssp. are classified as obligately homofermentative bacteria, i.e. they ferment glucose via the Embden-Meyerhof (glycolytic) pathway (Fig. 2), and cannot utilise pentoses or gluconates as substrates. Under normal fermentation conditions of an excess of sugar and a limited access to oxygen, pyruvate is reduced almost exclusively to lactic acid in a metabolic process referred to as homolactic fermentation. The disaccharide lactose, the sugar present in milk, is the natural substrate of dairy bacteria, in which two active lactose transport systems have been observed. *Lc. lactis* (Lawrence *et al.*, 1979; Thompson, 1979) and *L. casei* (Chassy and Alpert, 1989) contain a lactose:phosphoenolpyruvate phosphotransferase system (Lac-PTS) that catalyses the transport of lactose from the external medium and releases it into the cytoplasm as lactose-phosphate, which is cleaved by phospho- β -D-galactosidase (P- β -gal) to yield glucose and galactose-6-phosphate. Galactose-6-phosphate is metabolised through the tagatose-6-phosphate pathway (Fig. 2). A second type of lactose transport system has been observed in *S. thermophilus* and *L. delbrueckii* ssp. and consists in a permease that transports lactose into the cytoplasm where it is cleaved by β -galactosidase (β -gal) to yield glucose and galactose (Premi *et al.*, 1972; Fox *et al.*, 1990). In those so-called "thermophilic" LAB, the galactose is not metabolised but excreted into the medium (Hickey *et al.*, 1986; Hutkins and Morris, 1987). In all cases, the glucose moiety is phosphorylated by glucokinase and metabolised via the glycolytic pathway to produce lactic acid and ATP. Theoretically, homolactic fermentation of glucose results in 2 moles of lactic acid and a net gain of 2 moles ATP per mole glucose consumed (Axelson, 1993).

Lactic acid bacteria, lacking the TCA cycle and electron transfer chain, rely on substrate level phosphorylation for the production of ATP. LABs have been shown to possess proton-translocating ATPases but these enzymes are used for the regulation of the cytoplasmic pH rather than for ATP generation as is usual in non-lactic acid bacteria (Kobayashi, 1985; Nannen and Hutkins, 1991; Hutkins and Nannen, 1993). ATP is therefore regenerated almost exclusively by two enzymes of the Embden-Meyerhof pathway, 3-phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK) and pyruvate kinase (PYK) (Fig. 2). *Lc. lactis* is considered as the model organism for LAB and its pyruvate kinase has been extensively studied. *Lc. lactis* PYK is regulated by fructose 1,6-diphosphate (FDP) and inorganic phosphate (Pi) and plays an important role in the regulation of glycolysis (for a review, see Konings *et al.*, 1989). No reports exists,

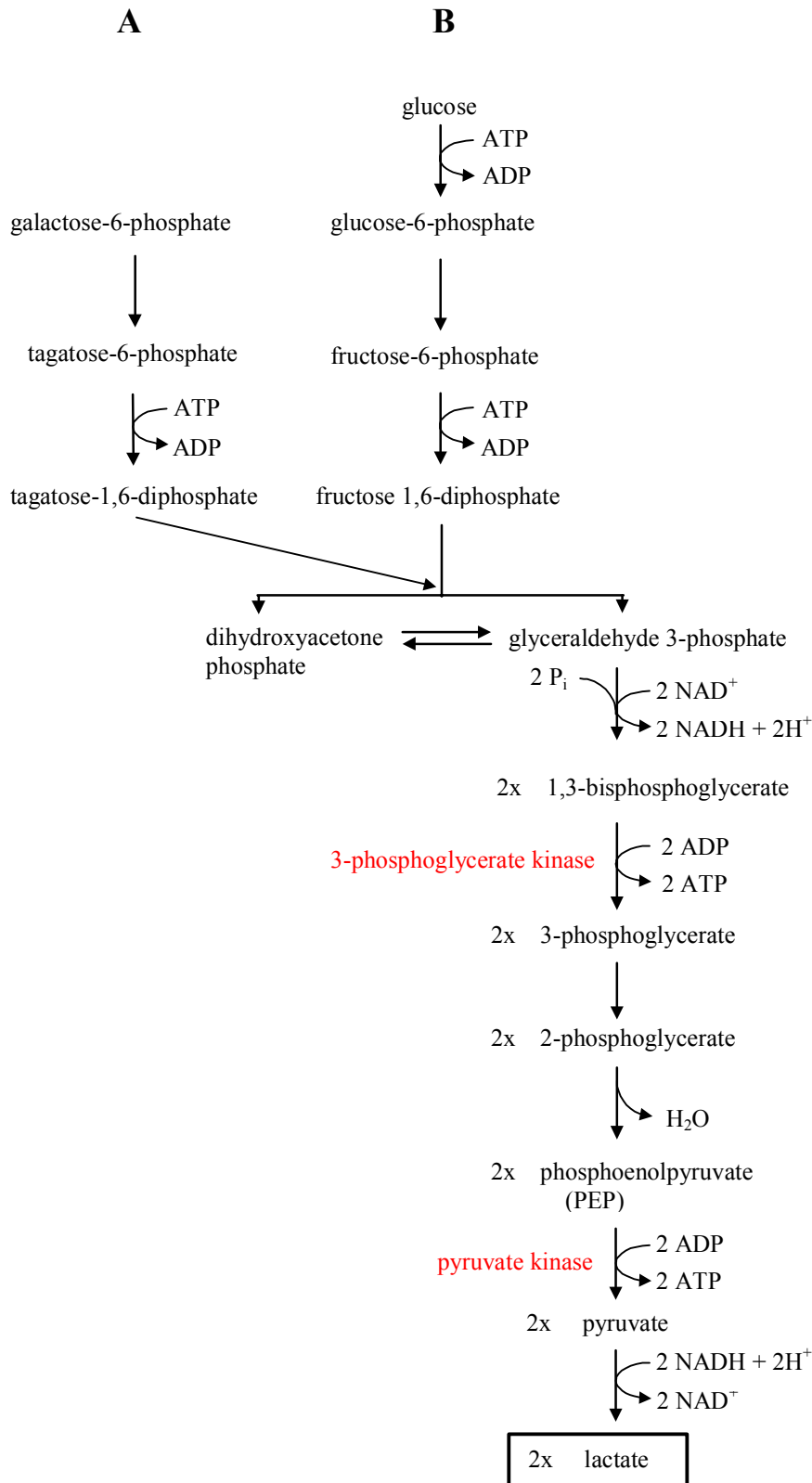


Fig. 2. Major homolactic fermentation pathways of glucose and galactose in homofermentative lactic acid bacteria. (A) tagatose-6-phosphate pathway for the assimilation of galactose-6-phosphate; (B) Embden-Meyerhof pathway of glycolysis.

however, on the 3-phosphoglycerate kinases of LAB. In the first part of this work, we describe the purification and characterisation of the pyruvate kinase and the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase of *Lactobacillus delbrueckii lactis* and the comparison of their properties with those of enzymes from non-dairy bacteria in order to determine whether their excessively important role in the energy metabolism of *L. lactis* has induced significant mutations in their sequence or structure.

One of the major problems encountered in dairy fermentations has always been bacteriophage (phage) attacks. This problem has been compounded in the last 20 to 30 years by the current trend to use fewer, more finely tuned starter cultures at an industrial scale leading to the evolution of novel virulent phages able to infect these starter strains. Phage attacks have thus become a major concern economically as well as ecologically for the dairy industry. Infection can lead to a partial lysis of the starter cultures in the vat causing slow fermentation or even a complete failure of the starter with subsequent loss of the product (Peitersen, 1991) and requirement to process the infected product before its elimination. As *L. bulgaricus* is routinely incubated with *S. thermophilus* for the production of yoghurt and as *S. thermophilus* is a strain highly susceptible to phage infections (Bruttin *et al.*, 1997), a similarly high number of phages could have been expected to adapt to *L. bulgaricus* by horizontal transfer. In fact very few phages are known to be able to target *L. delbrueckii* ssp. Since transformation of these strains is also a highly inefficient process, it implies that *L. delbrueckii* ssp. possess a very active and reliable endogenous defence mechanism.

One of the most efficient and versatile defence mechanisms developed by bacteria against bacteriophages are the DNA restriction-modification (R-M) systems. These systems have the dual function of: (i) protecting the host DNA against restriction by methylating the DNA within specific target sites, and (ii) 'restricting' i.e. degrading any unmodified piece of DNA that may enter the cell. Restriction-modification systems thus protect the bacterium against invading phage genomes or plasmids. R-M systems may be of three types. Type I enzymes are constituted of three subunits encoded by the genes *hsdR*, *hsdM* and *hsdS* (*hsd* for host specificity for DNA). Methylation is catalysed by the M₂S form of the enzyme in the presence of S-adenosyl methionine (SAM), whereas the form R₂M₂S (or R₁M₂S, Janscak *et al.*, 1996) and the presence of the three cofactors SAM, Mg²⁺ and ATP is required for DNA restriction. The target site of type I R-M systems is asymmetric, split into two recognition components separated by 6-8 unspecified nucleotides. Each half of the recognition site is recognised by one of the two so-called 'variable' or target recognition domains (TRDs) of the HsdS subunit, which is responsible for the specific binding of the enzyme to the DNA. Methylation occurs

within the recognition site whereas restriction is random and may occur as far as 7,000 base pairs from the closest site (for reviews, see Bickle, 1987, and Bickle and Krüger, 1993). Type II R-M systems comprise separate restriction and modification enzymes that act independently from each other and have simple cofactor requirements: restriction depends on the presence of Mg^{2+} , and modification requires SAM. Both methylation and restriction occur at fixed positions within a 4-8 nt palindromic recognition sequence. Type III enzymes are hetero-oligomeric proteins catalysing both the restriction and modification reactions. Cofactors are SAM for modification, Mg^{2+} and ATP for restriction (for a review, see Wilson and Murray, 1991). Type IIS and type III enzymes recognise asymmetrical target sites and cut at a fixed distance from this site. For type III enzymes, this distance may be 25 to 30 base pairs.

In the '50s, the first reports of host-controlled modification and restriction of DNA followed experiments done with *E. coli* phages in *E. coli* bacteria (Bertani and Weigle, 1953). Since then, research concerning R-M systems and especially type I and type III enzymes has concentrated on enzymes isolated from *E. coli* strains (Bickle, 1987) or enterobacteriaceae (e.g. *Salmonella*, Nagaraja *et al.*, 1985). For commercial and economic reasons, type II enzymes have been isolated from a much larger range of bacterial genera, but advanced biochemical characterisations have still been mostly restricted to *E. coli* enzymes, e.g. *EcoRI* or *EcoRV* (Stahl *et al.*, 1998; Sam and Perona, 1999; Jeltsch *et al.*, 1999). The first reported incidence of restriction-modification systems in LAB dates back to 1956 (Collins) and to the same time period as the first *E. coli* reports. However, no further research on this subject was published in lactic acid bacteria for the next 25 years, till the early '80s, when interest in the demonstration of the presence and operation of R-M systems in dairy lactococci and their role in phage resistance reawakened (Boussemaer *et al.*, 1980; Sanders and Klaenhammer, 1981; Chopin *et al.*, 1984). At that time, biochemical characterisation of R-M systems in LAB remained limited to a single type II restriction endonuclease (ENase), *ScrFI* in *Lc. lactis* (formerly, *Streptococcus lactis*, Fitzgerald *et al.*, 1982). Since then, many more R-M enzymes have been identified in LAB (see Table 2). All three types of restriction enzymes have been discovered and characterised in lactococci, whereas, though many type II ENases are been found in *Streptococcus thermophilus* strains, report of a type I enzyme is limited to the unpublished, putative enzyme translated from the sequence data posted in GenBank by Solow and Somkuti (GenBank accession number: AF177167). Although Auad *et al.* (1998) established the presence of a R-M system in *L. lactis* CNRZ 326 using the classical phage assay, no restriction enzymes have as yet been identified in *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* ssp.

We present in this work our investigation of the presence of DNA restriction and modification systems in *L. delbrueckii lactis*. This investigation was conducted in three principal stages. The first stage was the isolation and analysis of the pN42 plasmid from the *L. lactis* strain NCC88, which provided evidence of the presence of an endogenous site specific *N*⁶-adenine methyltransferase. pN42 also encodes a gene with a structure characteristic of an *hsdS* gene suggesting the presence of an *hsd* cluster on *L. lactis* chromosome. The second stage of this project was the purification of restriction enzymes from *L. lactis* strain NCC88. This required the optimisation of the crude protein extract preparation protocol since neither the sonication, the glass beads nor the French press procedures were well-adapted for the handling of large *L. lactis* culture volumes. A type I restriction-enzyme was semi-purified and characterised. In the last stage of this project, the *hsd* clusters of two *L. lactis* strains (NCC88 and NCC82) as well as *hsdS* genes from four additional *L. delbrueckii* ssp. strains (NCC39, NCC73, NCC627, and NCC786) were sequenced and analysed providing circumstantial evidence of a mechanism combining horizontal transfer of plasmid-borne *hsdS* genes and genetic recombination of the variable regions for the production of novel *hsdS* genes with new specificities. It is worth noting that this thesis reports the first identification of restriction-modification systems in the lactic acid bacterium *L. delbrueckii* ssp.

References

- Auad, L., Azcarate Peril, M.A., de Ruiz Holgado, A.A.P., and Raya, R.R. (1998) Evidence of a restriction/modification system in *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* CNRZ 326. *Curr. Microbiol.* **36**: 271–273.
- Axelson, L. (1993) Classification and physiology, pp. 1–72. *In: Lactic Acid Bacteria, Microbiology and Functional Aspects*, 2nd edition, Salminen, S., and von Wright, A. (eds), Marcel Dekker Inc.
- Bertani, G., and Weigle, J.J. (1953) Host-controlled variation in bacterial viruses. *J. Bacteriol.* **65**: 113–121.
- Bickle, T.A. (1987) DNA restriction and modification systems, pp. 692–696. *In: Escherichia coli and Salmonella typhimurium: cellular and molecular biology*, Ingraham, J.L., Low, K.B., Magasanik, B., Neidhardt, F.C., Schaechter, M., and Umberger, H.E. (eds), American Society for Microbiology, Washington DC.
- Bickle, T.A., and Krüger, D.H. (1993) Biology of DNA restriction. *Microbiol. Rev.* **57**: 434–450.

-
- Boussemaer, J.P., Schrauwen, P.P., Sourrouille, J.L., and Guy, P. (1980) Multiple modification/restriction systems in lactic streptococci and their significance in defining a phage-typing system. *J. Dairy Res.* **47**: 401–409.
 - Bruttin, A., Desiere, F., d'Amico, N., Guerin, J.P., Sidoti, J., Huni, B., Lucchini, S., and Brüssow, H. (1997) Molecular ecology of *Streptococcus thermophilus* bacteriophages infection in a cheese factory. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **63**: 3144–3150.
 - Chassy, B.M., and Alpert, C.-A. (1989) Molecular characterization of the plasmid-encoded lactose-PTS of *Lactobacillus casei*. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* **63**: 157–166.
 - Chopin, A., Chopin, M.-C., Moillo-Batt, A., and Langella, P. (1984) Two plasmid-determined restriction and modification systems in *Streptococcus lactis*. *Plasmid* **11**: 206–263.
 - Collins, E.B. (1956) Host-controlled variations in bacteriophages active against lactic streptococci. *Virology* **2**: 261–271.
 - Fitzgerald, G.F., Daly, C., Brown, L.R., and Gingeras, T.R. (1982) *ScrFI*: a new sequence-specific endonuclease from *Streptococcus cremoris*. *Nucleic Acids Res.* **10**: 8171–8179.
 - Fox, P.F., Lucey, J.A., and Cogan, T.M. (1990) Glycolysis and related reactions during cheese manufacture and ripening. *Crit. Rev. Food Sci. Nutr.* **29**: 237–253.
 - Hickey, M.W., Hillier, A.J., and Jago, G.R. (1986) Transport and metabolism of lactose, glucose and galactose in homofermentative lactobacilli. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **51**: 825–831.
 - Hutkins, R.W., and Morris, H.A. (1987) Carbohydrate metabolism in *Streptococcus thermophilus*: a review. *J. Food Prot.* **50**: 876–884.
 - Hutkins, R.W., and Nannen, N.L. (1993) pH homeostasis in lactic acid bacteria. *J. Dairy Sci.* **76**: 2354–2365.
 - Janscak, P., Abadjieva, A., and Firman, K. (1996) The type I restriction endonuclease R.*EcoR124I*: Over-production and biochemical properties. *J. Mol. Biol.* **257**: 977–991.
 - Jeltsch, A., Christ, F., Fatemi, M., and Roth, M. (1999) On the substrate specificity of DNA methyltransferases. Adenine- N^6 DNA methyl transferases also modify cytosine residues at position N^4 . *J. Biol. Chem.* **274**: 19538–19544.
 - Kandler, O., and Weiss, N. (1986) Regular, nonsporing gram-positive rods, pp. 1208–1234. *In*: Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology, Vol. 2, 9th ed., Sneath, P.H.A., Mair, N.S., Sharpe, M.E., and Holt, J.G. (eds), Williams and Wilkins, Baltimore.
 - Kobayashi, H. (1985) A proton-translocating ATPase regulates pH of the bacterial cytoplasm. *J. Biol. Chem.* **260**: 72–76.

-
- Konings, W.N., Poolman, B., and Driessen, A.J.M. (1989) Bioenergetics and solute transport in lactococci. *Crit. Rev. Microbiol.* **16**: 419–476.
 - Nagaraja, V., Shepherd, J.C.W., Pripfl, T., and Bickle, T.A. (1985) Two type I restriction enzymes from *Salmonella* species. Purification and DNA recognition sequences. *J. Mol. Biol.* **182**: 579–587.
 - Nannen, N.L., and Hutkins, R.W. (1991) Proton-translocating adenosine triphosphatase activity in lactic acid bacteria. *J. Dairy Sci.* **74**: 747–751.
 - Peitersen, N. (1991) Practical phage control. *Bull. Int. Dairy Fed.* **263**: 1–43.
 - Premi, L., Sandine, W.E., and Elliker, P.R. (1972) Lactose-hydrolyzing enzymes of *Lactobacillus* species. *Appl. Microbiol.* **24**: 51–57.
 - Roberts, R.J., and Macelis, D. (2000) REBASE- restriction enzymes and methylases. *Nucleic Acids Res.* **28**: 306–307. Official REBASE web site: <http://rebase.neb.com>
 - Sam, M.D., and Perona, J.J. (1999) Catalytic roles of divalent metal ions in phosphoryl transfer by *EcoRV* endonuclease. *Biochemistry* **38**: 6576–6586.
 - Sanders, M.E., and Klaenhammer, T.R. (1981) Evidence for plasmid linkage of restriction and modification in *Streptococcus cremoris* KH. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **42**: 944–950.
 - Schleifer, K.-H., and Ludwig, W. (1996) Phylogeny of the *Lactobacillus* and related genera. *System. Appl. Microbiol.* **18**: 461–467.
 - Stahl, F., Wende, W., Wenz, C., Jetsch, A., and Pingoud, A. (1998) Intra- vs intersubunit communication in the homodimeric restriction enzyme *EcoRV*: Thr 37 and Lys 38 involved in indirect readout are only important for the catalytic activity of their own subunit. *Biochemistry* **37**: 5682–5688.
 - Thompson, J. (1979) Lactose metabolism in *Streptococcus lactis*: Phosphorylation of galactose and glucose moieties *in vivo*. *J. Bacteriol.* **140**: 774–785.
 - Wilson, G.G., and Murray, N.E. (1991) Restriction and modification systems. *Annu. Rev. Genet.* **25**: 585–627.

Table 2. DNA restriction-modification systems identified in the main dairy starter bacteria.

Enzyme Name	Type	Recognition Site	Microorganism	GenBank accession number	References
<i>Lla</i> 82I	I	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> (pAH82)	AF228680	
<i>Lla</i> 2614I	I	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> (pIL2614)	U90222	
<i>Lld</i> IP*	I	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> bv. <i>diacetylactis</i> (pND861)	AF034786	
<i>Lla</i> 1403I	I	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> IL1403	AF013165	Schouler <i>et al.</i> , 1998
<i>St</i> hER35IP*	I	ND	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> (pER35)	AF177167	
<i>S.Lde</i> I	I.hsdS	ND	<i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i> subsp. <i>lactis</i> (pLL1212)	AF109691	
<i>S.Lla</i> 103I	I.hsdS	ND	<i>Lactobacillus lactis</i> (pIL103)	AF013595	
<i>S.Lla</i> 7I	I.hsdS	ND	<i>Lactobacillus lactis</i> (pIL7)	AF013596	
<i>S.Lla</i> NZ4000IP*	I.hsdS	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> (pNZ4000)	AF036485	van Kranenburg <i>et al.</i> , 2000
<i>S.Lla</i> 33IP*	I.hsdS	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> DPC220	AF207855	
<i>S.Lla</i> CIS3I	I.hsdS	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> subsp. <i>cremoris</i> (pCIS3)	AF153414	Seegers <i>et al.</i> , 2000
<i>S.Sth</i> Cl65IP*	I.hsdS	ND	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> NDI-6 (pCl65st)	AF027167	O'Sullivan <i>et al.</i> , 1999
<i>Lla</i> I	IIS (?)	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> ssp. <i>lactis</i> (pTR2030)	U17233	O'Sullivan <i>et al.</i> , 1995
<i>Lla</i> KR2I	II	5'-GATC-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> ssp. <i>lactis</i> KR2	AF051563	Twomey <i>et al.</i> , 1998
<i>Lla</i> 497I	II	5'-CCWGG-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> ssp. <i>lactis</i> NCDO 497	-	Mayo <i>et al.</i> , 1991
<i>Lla</i> DCHI	II	5'- [^] GATC-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> subsp. <i>cremoris</i> DCH-4	U16027	Moineau <i>et al.</i> , 1995
<i>Scr</i> FI	II	5'-CC [^] NGG-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> subsp. <i>cremoris</i> UC503	U89998	Fitzgerald <i>et al.</i> , 1982
<i>Lla</i> BI	II	5'-C [^] TRYAG-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> subsp. <i>cremoris</i> W56	X97363	Davis <i>et al.</i> , 1993 Nyengaard <i>et al.</i> , 1993

Table 2. DNA restriction-modification systems identified in the main dairy starter bacteria.

Enzyme Name	Type	Recognition Site	Microorganism	GenBank accession number	References
<i>LlaBIIP*</i>	II	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> subsp. <i>cremoris</i> W56	Y12736	Nellemann <i>et al.</i> , 1997
<i>LlaAI</i>	II	5'- [^] GATC-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> subsp. <i>cremoris</i> W9	-	Nyengaard <i>et al.</i> , 1993, 1995
<i>LlaE1</i>	II	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> W12	-	Nyengaard <i>et al.</i> , 1993
<i>LlaCI</i>	II	5'-A [^] AGCTT-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> W15	AJ002064	Josephsen <i>et al.</i> , 1998
					Madsen & Josephsen, 1998
<i>LlaDI</i>	II	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> W39	-	Madsen <i>et al.</i> , 1997
<i>LlaDII</i>	II	5'-GCN [^] GC-3'	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> W39	-	Nyengaard <i>et al.</i> , 1995
<i>Sth455I</i>	II	5'-CCWGG-3'	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> CNRZ 455	-	Nyengaard <i>et al.</i> , 1995
<i>SthSt0IP*</i>	II	ND	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> St0	AJ242480	Guimont <i>et al.</i> , 1993
<i>Sth117I</i>	II	5'-CC [^] WGG-3'	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> ST117	-	Solaiman & Somkuti, 1991
<i>SthSt8IP*</i>	II	ND	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> St8	AJ239049	
<i>Sth134I</i>	II	5'-C [^] CGG-3'	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i> strain 134	-	Solaiman & Somkuti, 1990
<i>Sth132I</i>	IIS	5'-CCCCNNNN [^] NNNN -3' 3'-GGGCNNNN NNNN [^] -3'	<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i>	-	Poch <i>et al.</i> , 1997
<i>LlaFI</i>	III	ND	<i>Lactococcus lactis</i> LL42-1	AF054600	Su <i>et al.</i> , 1999

ND: not determined

* the suffix P indicates that those are putative enzymes predicted from sequences appearing in the GenBank database. This nomenclature follows the recommendations of the Restriction Enzyme Database (REBASE, Roberts and Macelis, 2000).

CHAPTER II

Optimisation of crude protein extract preparation for *L. lactis* cultures.

Lactic acid bacteria (LAB) are gram-positive bacteria used in the dairy industry for large-scale fermentation of milk into cheese and yogurt. Because of their economic importance, most dairy starter bacteria, such as the lactococci and streptococci, have been intensely studied on a physiological and genetic level. This is not the case however for *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* spp. For that two major factors are responsible: (i) it has been impossible up to now to efficiently transform or conjugate these bacteria, (ii) the bacteria have a very resistant cell wall preventing cell lysis. The resistance of the cell wall is one of the reasons why the few proteins that have been purified from *L. delbrueckii* spp. were purified by heterologous overexpression (Stucky *et al.*, 1995; Klein *et al.*, 1997). That method is very efficient but requires the prior isolation and sequencing of the gene from the *L. delbrueckii* spp. host. If the gene proves difficult to isolate, the only solution is to purify the protein directly from the wild-type host. Such purifications imply dealing with large masses of cells, which renders their treatment by sonication, glass beads or even French press cumbersome. In this work, we develop for *L. lactis* bacteria a crude protein extract preparation protocol requiring only minimal hardware, and based on the formation and lysis of protoplasts so as to monitor cell-wall degradation and the totality of cell lysis.

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Bacterial strain and culture conditions. *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* strain NCC88 was obtained from the Nestlé Culture Collection. *L. lactis* was routinely grown in MRS broth (Difco Laboratories, Detroit, MI, USA) supplemented with 2% glucose at 45°C without aeration. Several known cell-wall weakeners were added to the growth medium at different concentrations and their impact on *L. lactis* cell-wall thickness and resistance studied: D,L-threonine (40 mM), glycine (1%, 2% and 3%), cysteine (0.05%) and sucrose (0.5 M). MRS broth supplemented with 2% glucose and 17% sucrose (0.5 M) was called MRS-S broth.

Optimised crude protein extract preparation. *L. lactis* was inoculated in 3 liters of MRS-S broth and incubated overnight at 45°C without aeration. The cells were harvested by centrifugation (16,000 × g, 10 min, 4°C). The cell pellet was washed twice with ice-cold deionised water (dH₂O) then resuspended in protoplasting buffer (PB: 50mM Tris.Cl, pH7.4; 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0; 25% sucrose) containing 1 mg/ml lysozyme, and incubated at 37°C. After 2 hours incubation, 170 U/ml of mutanolysin were added

to the suspension. The incubation at 37°C was continued till examination under optical microscope showed that roughly 99% of the cells were protoplasted (30 min to 1 hour). 10 mM MgCl₂ was added to the suspension to allow a stabilization of the pellet during centrifugation. The protoplast pellet was washed with PB to eliminate lysozyme and mutanolysin as well as the proteins released during the degradation of the cell wall. Finally, the protoplast pellet was resuspended in lysis buffer (20 mM Tris.Cl, pH7.4; 50 mM KCl; 1 mM EDTA; 7 mM β-mercaptoethanol) and frozen at -20°C to insure total lysis. The suspension was thawed, then clarified by centrifugation (16,000 × g, 30 min, 4°C) and the supernatant i.e. the crude protein extract recovered.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Influence of cell-wall weakeners on cell susceptibility to form protoplasts. Several procedures can be applied to weaken the bacterial cell wall. Treatment by muralytic enzymes such as lysozyme and/or mutanolysin is usually recommended. However, when applied to *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* ssp., that treatment is not sufficient, and Delley *et al.* (1990) recommended treating the cells with proteinase A and pronase E prior to the addition of SDS that induces the actual cell lysis. The use of proteases or SDS is however strictly prohibited during the preparation of crude protein extract for purification purposes since the proteins must be kept as best as possible in their native form and active. An alternative is the addition of cell-wall weakeners to the bacterial growth medium. In this work, a range of such compounds were tested.

The presence of 40 mM D,L-threonine in the growth medium did not affect the morphology of *L. lactis* cells (Fig. 1B) nor enhance their ability to form protoplasts. While addition of 3% glycine totally inhibits the growth of *L. lactis*, lower concentrations (1%, 2.5%) induced a clear morphological change from the long, thin chain-forming bacilli that is the classical form of *L. lactis* (Fig. 1A) to a short, compact bacillus found mostly in pair or alone (Fig. 1C). Rather than increasing *L. lactis* cells susceptibility to muralytic

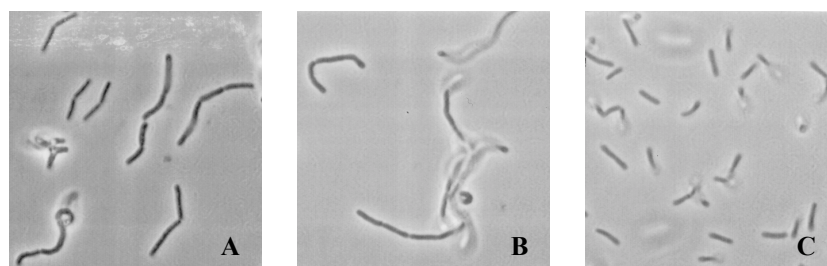


Fig. 1 Observation under light microscopy of the morphology of *L. lactis* grown in different media. (A) Lactobacilli grown in MRS broth, (B) lactobacilli grown in MRS + 40 mM D,L-threonine, and (C) lactobacilli grown in MRS + 2.5% glycine (× 100).

enzymes, however, this morphological change enhances their stability. In contrast to positive results obtained for other LABs such as *Lactococcus lactis* (Holo and Nes, 1989), *Lactobacillus helveticus* (Bhowmik and Steele, 1993), *Lactobacillus acidophilus* A1 (Walker *et al.*, 1996) or meat lactobacilli (Aymerich *et al.*, 1993), neither D,L-threonine nor glycine constitute an efficient cell-wall weakener for *L. lactis*. An attempt was then made to modify the structure of the cell wall by growing the cells in a high ionic strength medium as recommended by Argnani *et al.* (1996). *L. lactis* cells grown in MRS-S broth did not exhibit a clear morphological change (Fig. 2A-D), although the form of the cells appeared more homogeneous throughout the culture. They did however easily form protoplasts when incubated with lysozyme and mutanolysin. The addition of 0.5% cysteine to the MRS-S broth had no influence on morphology or protoplasts formation (data not shown).

Optimization of the protoplasting buffer composition. Joseph and Shockman (1974), working on autoplasts formation in *Streptococcus faecalis*, recommended the use of ammonium acetate buffer (40 mM, pH 7.0) rather than Tris or phosphate buffers to provide osmotic stability during prolonged incubations. The presence of 40 mM ammonium acetate in PB, however, prevented the formation of protoplasts from *L. lactis* cells. A Tris-based buffer was therefore chosen since it is the buffer used in many purification protocols and the incubation time was kept as short as possible (3 hours at most). After comparison of the relative efficiency of different organic compounds as osmotic stabilizers, Corner and Marquis (1969) reported that the larger sugars (raffinose, sucrose) were more efficient than the smaller sugars (glucose, ribose) or selected amino acids (proline, glycine). To maintain hypertonicity in PB, we chose to use sucrose rather than the slightly more effective but very expensive raffinose, or glycerol which induces a swelling of the protoplasts. A concentration of 25% sucrose was found to maintain protoplast integrity whereas 17% (0.5 M) still allowed a partial lysis. Magnesium chloride ions (MgCl_2) are supposed to stabilize the cytoplasmic membrane and prevent the clumping of protoplasts. We found here that the addition of 10 mM MgCl_2 to PB enhanced cell clumping and slightly decreased the velocity of protoplast formation. The addition of EDTA, while not affecting velocity, totally inhibits clumping. EDTA also insures that protoplasts lyse immediately upon transfer to an isotonic buffer suggesting that EDTA, complexing Mg^{2+} ions, does destabilize the protoplast membrane but not to such an extent that the protoplasts will lyse when maintained in the hypertonic buffer. The final composition of the protoplasting buffer (PB) is therefore: 50 mM Tris.Cl, pH 7.4; 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0; 25 % sucrose.

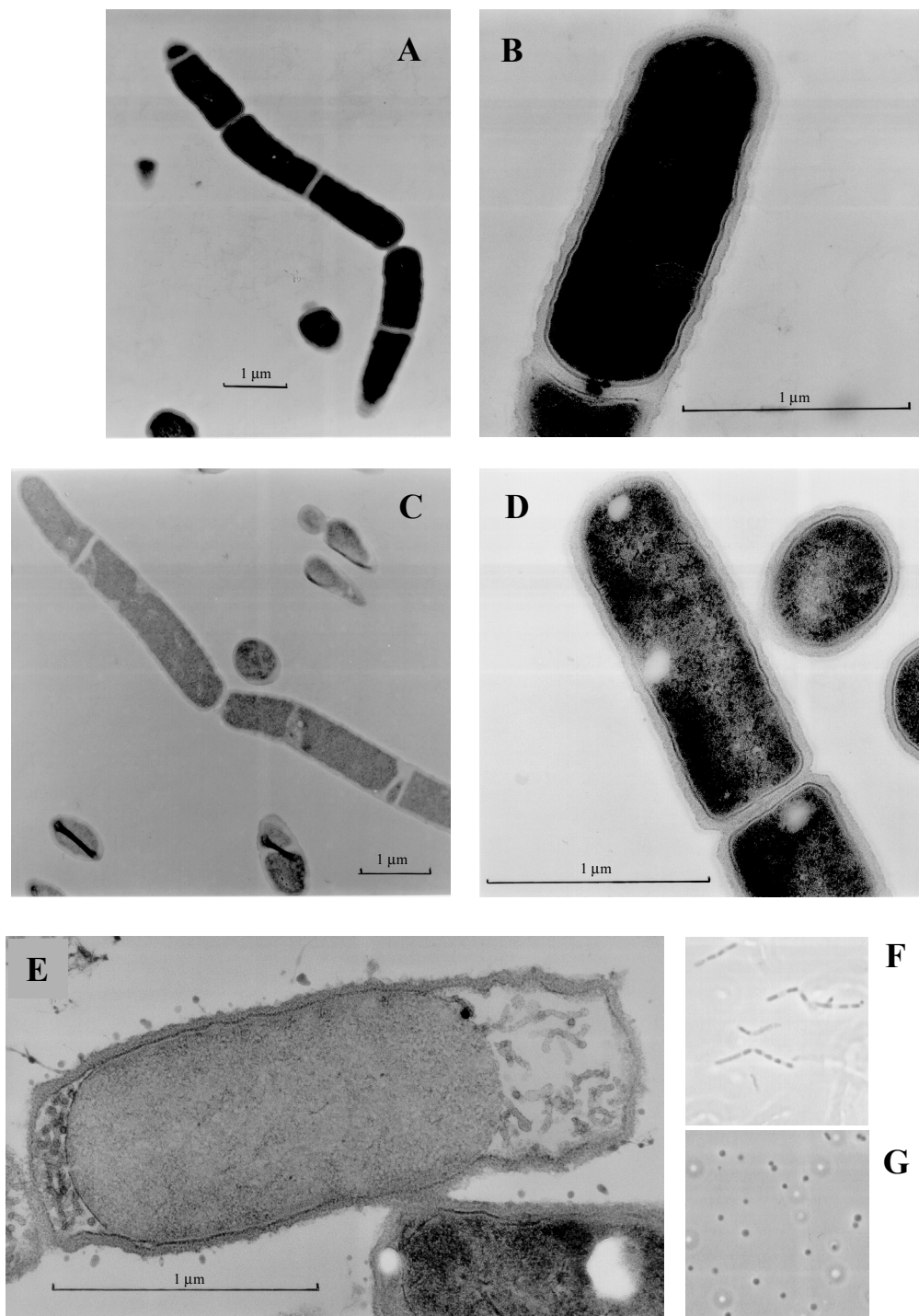


Fig.2 Transmission electron micrographs of *L. lactis* cells. (A) and (B) are views of lactobacilli grown in MRS broth with different resolutions ($\times 18\,400$ and $\times 64\,400$, respectively). (C) and (D) display lactobacilli grown in MRS-S broth ($\times 18\,400$ and $\times 64\,400$, respectively). (E) is a view of a lactobacilli cell grown in MRS-S broth and treated for 2 hours with 1 mg lysozyme per ml PB ($\times 64\,400$). (F) and (G) are light microscopy views of lactobacilli incubated with lysozyme (1 mg/ml) and lysozyme followed by mutanolysin (170 U/ml), respectively ($\times 100$).

Optimisation of protoplast formation. Lysozyme alone was not sufficient to degrade *L. lactis* cell wall. As depicted in Fig. 2E and 2F, lysozyme does not degrade *L. lactis* peptidoglycan but only separates it from the cell membrane. The cytoplasm then tended to adopt a typical spherical form limited only by the constraints exerted by the peptidoglycan still surrounding the cytoplasmic membrane. The peptidoglycan, known to constitute the "shape-maintaining structure" of the bacterium (Braun and Hantke, 1974), conserved by itself the elongated form of the intact bacterium. Addition of mutanolysin led to peptidoglycan degradation and protoplast release (Fig. 2G). Mutanolysin alone was sufficient to obtain protoplast formation from cells harvested during the exponential growth phase, but cells collected from the stationary phase required both lysozyme and mutanolysin. The successive action of lysozyme and mutanolysin was shown to be more effective than an incubation where both muralytic enzymes were present at the same time. This suggests that in the early phase of peptidoglycan degradation, the presence of lysozyme prevents the mutanolysin from accessing its substrate. In order to be applicable in all cases, the protocol developed here recommends a 2 hour-incubation at 37°C with 1 mg lysozyme per ml protoplasting buffer (PB) before adding the mutanolysin (170 U/ml).

This protocol was optimised for the preparation of crude protein extract from *L. lactis* cultures and constitute the first step required before starting a protein purification protocol with such lysis-resistant bacteria.

References

- Argnani, A., Leer, R.J., van Luijk, N., and Pouwels, P.H. (1996) A convenient and reproducible method to genetically transform bacteria of the genus *Bifidobacterium*. *Microbiology* **142**: 109–114.
- Aymerich, M.T., Hugas, M., Garriga, M., Vogel, R.F., and Monfort, J.M. (1993) Electrotransformation of meat lactobacilli. Effect of several parameters on their efficiency of transformation. *J. Appl. Bacteriol.* **75**: 320–325.
- Bhowmik, T., and Steele, J.L. (1993) Development of an electroporation procedure for gene disruption in *Lactobacillus helveticus* CNRZ 32. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* **139**: 1433–1439.
- Braun, V., and Hantke, K. (1974) Biochemistry of bacterial cells envelopes. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* **43**: 89–121.
- Corner, T.R., and Marquis, R.E. (1969) Why do bacterial protoplasts burst in hypotonic solutions? *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* **183**: 544–558.

- Delley, M., Mollet, B., and Hottinger, H. (1990) DNA probe for *Lactobacillus delbrueckii*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **56**: 1967–1970.
- Holo, H., and Nes, I.F. (1989) High-frequency transformation, by electroporation, of *Lactococcus lactis* subsp. *cremoris* grown with glycine in osmotically stabilized media. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **55**: 3119–3123.
- Joseph, R., and Shockman, G.D. (1974) Autolytic formation of protoplasts (autoplasts) of *Streptococcus faecalis* 9790: release of cell wall, autolysin, and formation of stable autoplasts. *J. Bacteriol.* **118**: 735–746.
- Klein, J.R., Schick, J., Henrich, B. and Plapp, R. (1997) *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* DSM7290 *pepG* gene encodes a novel cysteine aminopeptidase. *Microbiology* **143**: 527–537.
- Stucky, K., Klein, J.R., Schüller, A., Matern, H., Henrich, B., and Plapp, R. (1995) Cloning and DNA sequence analysis of *pepQ*, a prolidase gene from *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* DSM7290 and partial characterization of its product. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* **247**: 494–500.
- Walker, D.C., Aoyama, K., and Klaenhammer, T.R. (1996) Electrotransformation of *Lactobacillus acidophilus* group A1. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* **138**: 233–237.

CHAPTER III

Purification and characterization of the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase from the moderate thermophile *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis*.

Aude A. BOURNIQUEL AND Beat MOLLET

Nestlé Research Center, Nestec Ltd., Nestec Ltd., Vers-chez-les-Blanc, P.O. Box 44, CH-1000 Lausanne 26, Switzerland

SUBMITTED TO FEMS Microbiology Letters.

Abstract

The 3-phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK) of the moderate thermophile *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* was purified to homogeneity and found to be a monomeric enzyme with a MW of 45 kDa. PGK is a Michaelis-Menten type enzyme with a $K_m=0.7$ mM for ATP and a $K_m=2.6$ mM for 3-phosphoglycerate. The value found for $T_{opt}=45^\circ\text{C}$ is consistent for a moderate thermophile bacterium with an optimal thriving temperature of 45°C .

1. Introduction

3-phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK) or [ATP:3-phosphoglycerate 1-phosphotransferase, E.C. 2.7.2.3] catalyses the reversible phosphoryl transfer between 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate and ADP to form 3-phosphoglycerate and ATP, and plays a crucial role in the Embden-Meyerhoff pathway of glycolysis and in gluconeogenesis. This important role is reflected by the enzyme structure that has been highly conserved throughout evolution [1]. In most species, PGK is a monomeric enzyme with a molecular weight around 45 kDa [2,3]. The PGKs isolated from two hyperthermophilic archaeobacteriae, *Pyrococcus woesei* and *Methanothermus fervidus* [4], were found to be homomeric dimers in their native state. The moderate thermophile gram-positive bacterium, *Lactobacillus delbrueckii lactis* is widely used in the food industry for the production of Swiss-type hard cheeses. As PGK is one of the key enzymes of the glycolytic pathway, we isolated and characterized the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase from *L. lactis* NCC88.

2. Material and methods

2.1. Bacterial strain and culture conditions

Lactobacillus delbrueckii subsp. *lactis* strain NCC88 was obtained from the Nestlé Culture Collection. For the purpose of protein purification, *L. lactis* was grown at 45°C without agitation in MRS broth (Difco Laboratories) supplemented with 2% glucose and 17% sucrose (MRS-S broth).

2.2. 3-phosphoglycerate kinase purification

L. lactis was grown for 12 hours at 45°C in MRS-S broth. The cells were harvested, washed twice with deionized water and suspended in 1/20th volume Protoplasting Buffer (PB: 50 mM Tris.Cl, pH 7.4; 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0; 25 % saccharose) containing 1 mg/ml lysozyme. After 2 hours incubation at 37°C, mutanolysin was added to a final concentration of 170 U/ml and the incubation carried on until approx. 99 % of the cells were protoplasted (as observed under light microscopy). The protoplasts were washed with PB to eliminate lysozyme and mutanolysin as well as the cell wall proteins released by the muralytic enzymes. The crude protein extract was obtained by suspending the protoplast pellet in 50 ml lysis buffer (20 mM Tris.Cl, pH 7.4; 50 mM KCl; 1 mM EDTA; 7 mM β-mercaptoethanol). A freeze-thaw step at -20°C ensured total protoplast lysis. The crude protein extract was clarified by low speed centrifugation (16,000 × g, 30 min), followed by ultracentrifugation (100,000 × g, 2 hours). The concentration of NaCl in the supernatant was adjusted to 0.2 M and nucleic acids were precipitated by addition of 0.4 % polyethyleneimine (PEI). Proteins in the supernatant were precipitated by the slow addition of solid ammonium sulfate to a final saturation of 80 %. The protein pellet was suspended in 8 ml Buffer A (20 mM Tris.Cl, pH 7.4; 50 mM KCl; 10 mM MgCl₂; 0.1 mM EDTA; 7 mM β-mercaptoethanol) and loaded onto a DEAE-Sephacel column (Pharmacia, Uppsala, Sweden) equilibrated with Buffer A. Proteins were eluted with a 50-850 mM linear KCl gradient in Buffer A. PGK eluted between 130 and 190 mM KCl. The active fractions were pooled, concentrated in a Centriplus™ 30 (Amicon®) and loaded onto a heparin affinity column (3 x 5 ml Heparin Econo-Pac, Bio-Rad). A 50-550 mM linear KCl gradient was applied. PGK eluted between 160 and 230 mM KCl. The active fractions were pooled, concentrated, then fractionated on a Superose 6 gel filtration column (Pharmacia). The purified enzyme was stable for up to 4 months at 4°C in Buffer A.

2.3. 3-phosphoglycerate kinase activity assay

PGK activity was determined by enzymatic assay, spectrophotometrically following the oxidation of β -NADH at an optical density of 340 nm. The activity of the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase is assayed in the reverse direction of glycolysis in conditions described by Adam [5] substituting 20 mM Tris.Cl, pH 7.4, for triethanolamine and including 1mM ATP. The final volume of the assay mixture was 1.5 ml. Controls contained all additions except 3-phosphoglycerate. The baseline was monitored at OD 340 nm until constant. One unit (U) of 3-phosphoglycerate kinase is defined as the amount of enzyme which converts 1.0 μ mole of 3-phosphoglycerate to 1,3-bisphosphoglycerate per minute at 45°C in the assay conditions described above, assuming that the ratio of β -NADH oxidized to 3-phosphoglycerate utilized is unity.

2.4. Protein, molecular techniques and DNA sequencing

General molecular techniques were performed as described by Sambrook *et al.* [6]. Chromosomal DNA from *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* NCC88 was isolated as described by Delley *et al.* [7], except that the incubation step with proteinase K and pronase E was replaced by successive incubations at 37°C with lysozyme (10 mg/ml) and mutanolysin (100 μ g/ml). PCR amplification was carried out as previously reported [8]. PCR products were purified using the GeneClean[®] kit (BIO 101, Inc., Vista, CA, USA) and used directly for sequencing. Sequencing was done according to the dideoxy-chain termination method [9]. Custom-made primers were purchased from Microsynth (Balgach, Switzerland). The sequence data were assembled and analyzed using the Wisconsin package, version 9.1 (Genetics Computer Group [GCG], Madison, WI, USA) and the ClustalW software (DNASar Inc., Madison, WI). Western Blot was performed on a Mini-Protean II unit (Bio-Rad AG, Glattbuch, Switzerland) according to the instructions of the manufacturer. N-terminal sequencing of the protein was performed by Edman degradation.

3. Results and discussion

3.1. Purification of *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase

Three chromatography steps were necessary to purify *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase to homogeneity as determined by SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (Fig. 1) and N-

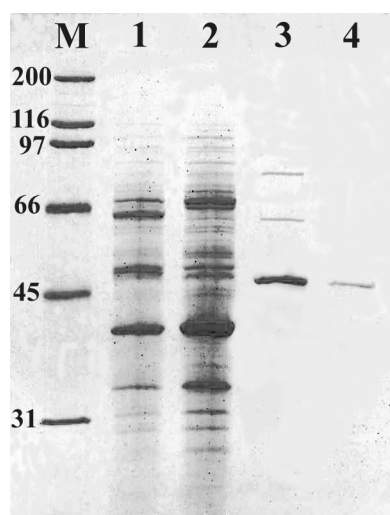


Fig. 1. Purification steps of *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase. Aliquots from the different purification steps were migrated on a SDS-polyacrylamide gel (10% acrylamide). Lane M: molecular weight marker; lane 1: crude extract; lane 2: DEAE-Sephacel column; lane 3: heparin column; lane 4: gel filtration column, pure protein.

terminal sequencing. *L. lactis* PGK was purified 77-fold with a recovery of 36 % of the original activity (Table 1). The size of the purified PGK was estimated on a denaturing SDS-PAGE as being approx 46 kDa (Fig. 1). The elution profile of the native enzyme through a gel filtration column corresponds to a MW of 45 kDa indicating that *L. lactis* PGK is a monomer. This is consistent with previously published results (Table 2) that indicate that bacterial 3-phosphoglycerate kinases are monomers whereas PGKs isolated from hyperthermophile archaeobacteria are homodimers.

3.2. Protein and DNA sequences analysis

N-terminal sequencing of the protein by Edman degradation yielded a single 35 aa-sequence: 5'-AKLIVSDVDVKDKKVLVRVDFNVPIKDG VIGDDNR-3'. This sequence was

Table 1
Summary of the purification of *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.

Step	Total protein (mg)	Total activity (U)	Sp act (U/mg)	Yield (%)	Purification (fold)
Crude extract	753	5903	7.8	100	1.00
DEAE-Sephacel	577	4606	8	78	1.02
Heparin	4.3	2356	547	40	70
Superose 6	3.5	2147	605	36	77

Table 2

Summary of the characteristics of several bacterial 3-phosphoglycerate kinases.

	Identity ^a (%)	Length (aa)	Size (kDa)	Structure	Opt. Growth Temp	GenBank Number	Ref
Bacteria							
<i>L. lactis</i>	100	403	45	monomer	45°C		*
<i>L. bulgaricus</i>	99.5	403	nd ^b	nd ^b	45°C	AJ000339	[10]
<i>B. megaterium</i>	50	394	42.7 ^c	nd ^b	30°C	M87647	[11]
<i>B. stearothermophilus</i>	52	394	42.7 ^c	nd ^b	55°C	X58059	[12]
<i>T. maritima</i>	57	390	43	monomer	80°C	X75437	[3,13]
Archaeobacteria							
<i>M. fervidus</i>	29	410	97	homodimer	83°C	M55529	[4,14]
<i>M. bryantii</i>	30	409	39	monomer	37°C	M55530	[14]
<i>P. woesei</i>	30	410	102	homodimer	100°C	X73527	[4]

* this study

a: values given by pairwise alignment to the *L. lactis* PGK sequence using Clustal method

b: nd, not determined

c: the value given here is the M_r calculated from the nucleotide sequence

found to be 100 % identical, minus the N-terminal methionine, to the protein deduced from the *pgk* gene of *L. bulgaricus* [10]. Since these protein sequences appear to be highly conserved between the two *Lactobacillus* subspecies, the DNA sequence from *L. bulgaricus* was used to design PCR primers to amplify the *pgk* gene from the chromosomal DNA of *L. lactis*. A 1525 bp–fragment was sequenced. It encodes the entire *pgk* gene, 1211 bp, as well as the 3'-end of the *gap* gene (31 bp) situated upstream of the *pgk* and the 5'-end of the *tpi* gene (168 bp) downstream of the *pgk* gene (Appendix I). With an overall identity of 99.5 % at the nucleotide sequence level, *L. lactis* encodes a *gap* operon that is structurally identical to that described for *L. bulgaricus*. The deduced amino acid sequence of PGK shows an identity of 99.5 % to that of *L. bulgaricus*.

A BLAST search followed by multiple sequence alignment showed that the PGK structure is highly conserved between different bacteria and archaeobacteria species. Pairwise sequence comparisons (Table 2) indicate slightly higher similarities with the PGK from the moderate thermophilic bacterium *B. stearothermophilus* than with the one from the mesophilic *B. megaterium*. This is coherent with the fact that *L. lactis*, growing at 45°C, might be considered as a moderate thermophile itself. However, the best identities were found not with the evolutionary close *Bacillus* sp. but with the hyperthermophilic bacteria *T. maritima*. The phylogenetic tree build from the multiple sequence alignment reinforces this observation (Fig.2).

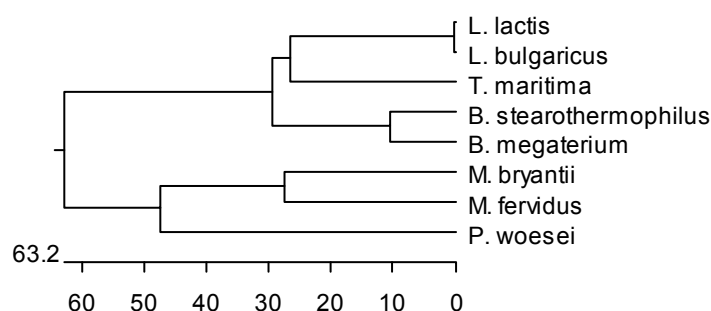


Fig. 2. Schematic representation of the phylogenetic distances between bacterial 3-phosphoglycerate kinases. The length of the branches represents the distance between pairs of sequences, while the scale at the bottom of the diagram indicates the number of substitution events. Sequences were aligned using the ClustalW software.

3.3 PGK characterization with respect to the temperature

The affinity of the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase for its substrates was determined. Since PGK is assayed in the reverse direction of glycolysis, the substrates for the enzymatic reaction are 3-phosphoglycerate and ATP. PGK is not an allosteric enzyme, but displays typical Michaelis-Menten profiles with both of the substrates of the *in vitro* assay. Curves were fitted to the Michaelis-Menten equation: $v = (V_{\max} \times [S]) / (K_m + [S])$. The K_m and V_{\max} were determined at 45°C, the optimal growth temperature of the bacterium (Table 3).

Table 3
Kinetic parameters of *L. lactis* 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.

	V_{\max}	K_m
ATP	281 U/mg	0.67 mM
3-phosphoglycerate	270 U/mg	2.64 mM

PGK was characterized with respect to the temperature. As depicted in Fig. 3, the optimal temperature for PGK activity is in the range of 40 to 50°C. These values are consistent for a 3-phosphoglycerate kinase purified from a moderate thermophilic bacterium that has an optimum growth temperature of 45°C but do not explain the close relationship observed with the hyperthermophile *T. maritima* ($T_{\text{opt}}=80^\circ\text{C}$). Early and Britt [15] observed that although there is ‘a definite dependence upon optimal thriving temperature’, other factors such as pH and external pressure must be considered in order to explain some sequence similarities. Our results tend to support these conclusions.

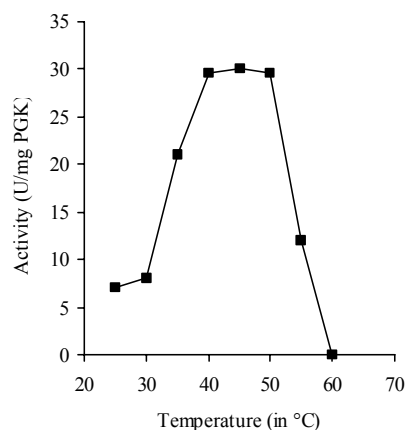


Fig. 3. Determination of the optimal temperature for PGK activity *in vitro*. This determination was done by modifying the temperature of the waterbath regulating the temperature of the cuvettes in the spectrophotometer, allowing 10 min equilibration for each temperature point.

3. Conclusion

The role of 3-phosphoglycerate kinase is crucial in the glycolytic pathway of *L. lactis*, which is an homofermentative lactic acid bacterium and has adapted to its rich growth medium, milk, by eliminating the TCA cycle. The main source of ATP for this bacterium is the degradation of substrate sugars through the Embden-Meyerhoff pathway and the regeneration of ATP through two reactions catalyzed by pyruvate kinase and 3-phosphoglycerate kinase. The pyruvate kinase of *L. lactis* is an allosteric enzyme that has a regulatory role in the physiology of the bacterium (data not shown). The 3-phosphoglycerate kinase is not an allosteric enzyme suggesting that, despite its crucial function in regenerating ATP, PGK is not one of the key enzymes involved in the regulation of *L. lactis* energy metabolism.

Acknowledgements

We are grateful to the Swiss National Science Foundation for financial support within the SPP Food Biotechnology Program no. 5002-044544.

References

[1] Mori N., Singer-Sam, J. and Riggs, A.D. (1986) Evolutionary conservation of the substrate-binding cleft of phosphoglycerate kinases. FEBS Lett. 204, 313–317.

- [2] D'Alessio, G. and Josse, J. (1971) Glyceraldehyde phosphate dehydrogenase, phosphoglycerate kinase, and phosphoglyceromutase of *Escherichia coli*. J. Biol. Chem. 246, 4319–4325.
- [3] Grättinger, M., Dankesreiter, A., Schurig, H. and Jaenicke, R. (1998) Recombinant phosphoglycerate kinase from the hyperthermophilic bacterium *Thermotoga maritima*: Catalytic, spectral and thermodynamic properties. J. Mol. Biol. 280, 525–533.
- [4] Hess, D., Krueger, K., Knappik, A., Palm, P. and Hensel, R. (1995) Dimeric 3-phosphoglycerate kinases from Hyperthermophilic Archaea: Cloning, sequencing and expression of the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase gene of *Pyrococcus woesei* in *Escherichia coli* and characterization of the protein, structural and functional comparison with the 3-phosphoglycerate kinase of *Methanothermus fervidus*. Eur. J. Biochem. 233, 227–237.
- [5] Adam, H. (1965) In: Methods of enzymatic analysis (Bergmeyer, H.U., Ed.), p.539. Academic Press, New-York.
- [6] Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E.F. and Maniatis, T. (1989) Molecular cloning: A laboratory manual, 2nd Edn., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- [7] Delley, M., Mollet, B. and Hottinger, H. (1990) DNA probes for *Lactobacillus delbrueckii*. Appl. Environ. Microbiol. 56, 1967–1970.
- [8] Saiki, R.K., Gelfand, D.H., Stoffel, S., Scharf, S.J., Higuchi, R., Horn, G.T., Mullis, K.B. and Ehlich, H.A. (1988) Primer-directed enzymatic amplification of DNA with a thermostable DNA polymerase. Science 239, 487–491.
- [9] Sanger, F., Nicklen, S. and Coulson, A.R.. (1977) DNA sequencing with chain-terminating inhibitors. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 74, 5463–5467.
- [10] Branny, P., de la Torre, F. and Garel, J.-R. (1998) An operon encoding three glycolytic enzymes in *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *bulgaricus*: glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, phosphoglycerate kinase and triosephosphate isomerase. Microbiology 144, 905–914.
- [11] Schläpfer, B.S. and Zuber, H. (1992) Cloning and sequencing of the genes encoding glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, phosphoglycerate kinase and triosephosphate isomerase (*gap* operon) from mesophilic *Bacillus megaterium*: comparison with corresponding sequences from thermophilic *Bacillus stearothermophilus*. Gene 122, 53–62.
- [12] Davies, G.J., Littlechild, J.A., Watson, H.C. and Hall, L. (1991) Sequence and expression of the gene encoding 3-phosphoglycerate kinase from *Bacillus stearothermophilus*. Gene 109, 39–45.
- [13] Schurig, H., Beaucamp, N., Ostendorp, R., Jaenicke, R., Adler, E. and Knowles, J.R. (1995) Phosphoglycerate kinase and triosephosphate isomerase from the hyperthermophilic

bacterium *Thermotoga maritima* form a covalent bifunctional enzyme complex. EMBO J. 14, 442–451.

[14] Fabry, S., Heppner, P., Dietmaier, W. and Hensel, R. (1990) Cloning and sequencing the gene encoding 3-phosphoglycerate kinase from mesophilic *Methanobacterium bryantii* and thermophilic *Methanothermobacter feravidus*. Gene 91, 19–25.

[15] Early, C.N. and Britt, B.M. (1998) Sequence similarities of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenases, phosphoglycerate kinases, and pyruvate kinases are species optimal temperature-dependent. Eur. Biophys. J. 27, 409–410.

CHAPTER IV

Purification and characterization of the pyruvate kinase of *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis*.

Aude A. Bourniquel, Frank Desiere, and Beat Mollet

Nestlé Research Centre, Nestec Ltd., Vers-chez-les-Blanc, P.O. Box 44,

CH-1000 Lausanne 26, Switzerland

SUBMITTED TO FEMS Microbiology Letters.

Abstract

The pyruvate kinase (PYK) from the lactic acid bacterium, *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* was purified and characterised. PYK is an homotetramer and a V-type allosteric enzyme. Positive effectors of PYK are FDP, as well as fructose 6-phosphate and glucose 6-phosphate, which were found to be 1.3- and 1.6-fold more efficient than FDP, respectively. *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase is inhibited by inorganic phosphate and by ATP ($EC_{50}=0.75$ mM). A consensus motif characteristic of an ATP-binding domain found on a 112 amino acid C-terminal extension of the enzyme might be involved in ATP regulation of *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase.

1. Introduction

Pyruvate kinase, PYK (ATP:pyruvate-*o*-phosphotransferase, EC 2.7.1.40), is one of the key enzymes of the glycolytic pathway. PYK catalyses the transphosphorylation from phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) to ADP: phosphoenolpyruvate + ADP \longrightarrow pyruvate + ATP. This reaction is essentially irreversible *in vivo* and appears to be a control point for the regulation of the glycolytic flux. Pyruvate kinases have been isolated from and characterized in many organisms from mammals, e.g. rat, cat, rabbit and bovine [1–4] to bacteria. Pyruvate kinases from various sources show a tetrameric structure consisting of four identical subunits. In mammals, isoenzymes with different kinetic properties were found in various tissues [5]. In bacteria, two main groups of pyruvate kinases have been defined based on the two isoenzymes present in *Escherichia coli*. The first group consists of pyruvate kinases similar to PYK type I from *E. coli* [6] that are activated by fructose 1,6-diphosphate (FDP). Pyruvate kinases

belonging to the second group are similar to PYK type II from *E. coli* [6] and are activated by adenosine 5'-monophosphate or ribose 5-phosphate. A few bacterial pyruvate kinases seem to diverge from these two groups. The pyruvate kinases from *Streptococcus mutans* [7] and *Lactobacillus bulgaricus* [8] are only slightly affected by the activators described above and require glucose 6-phosphate (Glu6P) for activation. PYK from *Bacillus subtilis* is activated only by its substrate PEP [9]. Eukaryotic pyruvate kinases are known to be inhibited by MgATP, whereas ATP inhibition of *E. coli* pyruvate kinase was shown to be dependent on the presence of succinyl CoA [6]. All pyruvate kinases, except the muscle enzyme [10], are allosteric enzymes.

Growth in a rich medium, milk, has allowed lactic acid bacteria (LAB) to adapt and "simplify" their carbon metabolism so that they lack the pentose phosphate pathway as well as the TCA cycle and electron transfer chain. ATP is generated by substrate level phosphorylation. Although LAB do possess an enzyme very similar to the ATP synthase, the enzyme catalyses mostly the reverse reaction, i.e. the hydrolysis of ATP with concomitant pumping of protons out of the cells [11–13]. In homofermentative LAB such as *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis*, the carbon source, mainly lactose, is therefore utilized via the Embden-Meyerhof pathway to produce lactic acid and ATP [11]. The enzymatic reaction catalyzed by pyruvate kinase is all the more important in those bacteria since it is one of only two major ATP-regenerating steps present in the cell. In this work we present the purification of the pyruvate kinase from *L. lactis* NCC88. We study its mode of regulation in the absence of both succinyl CoA and ribose-5-phosphate, and its importance in the modulation of glycolysis and cell metabolism.

2. Material and methods

2.1. Bacterial strains and culture conditions

Lactobacillus delbrueckii subsp. *lactis* strain NCC88 was obtained from the Nestlé Culture Collection. XL1-Blue *E. coli* cells (Stratagene[®]) were used for cloning the PCR amplified *pyk* gene. NCC88 was grown at 45°C without agitation in MRS broth (Difco Laboratories) containing 20 g/l of glucose, and 170 g/l of sucrose (MRS-S broth). *E. coli* was routinely grown in Luria-Bertani medium at 37°C with agitation. Ampicillin was used at 100 µg/ml.

2.2. Pyruvate kinase purification

L. lactis was inoculated in MRS-S broth and incubated for 16 h at 45°C. The cells were harvested by centrifugation, washed twice with deionised water and resuspended in protoplasting buffer (PB: 50mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4; 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0; 25% sucrose). Successive incubations at 37°C in PB with lysozyme (1 mg/ml) then mutanolysin (170 U/ml) led to the formation of protoplasts which were harvested, suspended in lysis buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4; 50 mM KCl; 1 mM EDTA; 14 mM β -mercaptoethanol) then frozen at –20°C to ensure total lysis. The frozen mix was thawed at 37°C and clarified by low speed centrifugation (16,000 \times g, 30 min) followed by ultracentrifugation (100,000 \times g, 2 h). Nucleic acids were removed by precipitation with 0.4 % polyethyleneimine in the presence of 0.2 M NaCl. Proteins were concentrated by precipitation with ammonium sulfate (80% saturation) and resuspended in buffer A (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4; 50 mM KCl; 10 mM $MgCl_2$; 0.1 mM EDTA; 14 mM β -mercaptoethanol). The sample was loaded onto a DEAE-Sephacel column (Pharmacia Biotech). Proteins were eluted with a 50-850 mM KCl linear gradient in buffer A at a flowrate of 1 ml/min. Active fractions were pooled, concentrated, then fractionated on a Superose 6 gel filtration column (Pharmacia) at a flowrate of 0.3 ml/min. The active fraction was stored at –20°C in 50% glycerol.

2.3. Pyruvate kinase activity assay

Enzyme activity was determined by the lactate dehydrogenase-coupled enzyme assay. The assays were carried out at 45°C, the optimal growth temperature of *L. lactis*. Unless otherwise specified the reaction mixture consisted of 50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4; 50 mM KCl; 7 mM $MgCl_2$; 5 mM ADP; 6 mM phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP); 10 U/ml of lactate dehydrogenase (LDH); 0.15 mM β -NADH. One unit of pyruvate kinase activity is defined as the quantity of enzyme necessary to transform 1 μ mol of PEP per min under the assay conditions described above. Both K^+ and Mg^{2+} were required for pyruvate kinase activity. The ratio of free Mg^{2+} ions to ATP was kept constant. The oxidation of β -NADH was followed spectrophotometrically at 340 nm and the steady-state kinetic velocity, v , determined. All data sets were fitted to the modified version of the Hill equation as shown in Equation 1

$$v = \frac{V_{\max} [S]^h}{K_{\text{app}}^h + [S]^h} \quad (\text{Eq. 1})$$

2.4. Western blot and protein sequencing

Western blot transfer was performed as recommended by Bio-Rad (Bio-Rad Laboratories AG). N-terminal sequencing of the protein was performed by Edman degradation.

2.5. Molecular techniques and data analysis

General molecular cloning techniques were performed as described by Sambrook *et al.* [14]. Chromosomal DNA of *L. lactis* was isolated as described earlier [15]. PCR amplification was carried out as previously reported [16]. Custom-made oligonucleotide primers were purchased from Microsynth (Switzerland). The PCR products were cloned into pGEM[®]-T vector (Promega). The DNA sequence of the inserts was determined using the dideoxy-chain termination method [17] with the universal forward and reverse primers. The DNA sequence was confirmed by sequencing both DNA strands from at least 2 independent, cloned PCR products. Sequence data were assembled and analyzed using the Wisconsin package, version 10.0, Genetics Computer Group (GCG), Madison, WS. Protein modeling was carried out using the SWISS-MODEL [18] and the Swiss-Pdb Viewer [19] softwares available on the web.

3. Results

3.1. Purification, molecular weight and subunit structure of the pyruvate kinase

The *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase was purified using a two-step chromatography protocol. The first step consisted in a DEAE-Sephacel, weak-anion exchange column that yielded a single peak of pyruvate kinase activity. The active fraction was fractionated on a Superose 6 gel filtration column. All the PYK activity was again contained in a single peak indicating that *L. lactis* possesses only one pyruvate kinase. PYK was purified to homogeneity as observed by electrophoresis on SDS-polyacrylamide gel (Fig. 1). A single band of approx. 66-68 kDa can be detected. The elution profile of the native protein through a gel filtration column corresponds to a MW of 279 kDa. N-terminal sequencing by Edman degradation gave a unique sequence (MKKTKIVSTLGPASN) indicating that the active enzyme is a multimer of identical subunits. From the above values, we can conclude that the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase is an homotetramer, consistent with the structure of all PYKs characterized to date.

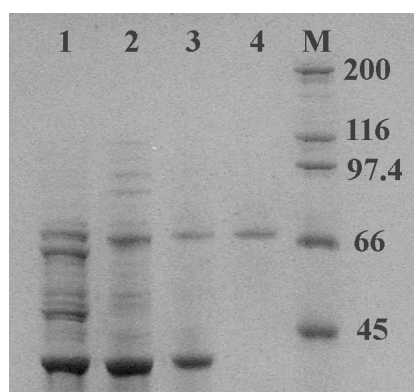


Fig. 1. Purification steps of the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase. Aliquots from the different purification steps were migrated on a SDS-polyacrylamide gel (7.5 % acryamide). Lane 1: crude extract, lane 2: ammonium sulfate precipitation, lane 3: DEAE-Sephacel column, lane 4: Superose 6 column, pure protein, lane M: marker.

3.2. Substrate kinetics of pyruvate kinase

The substrate saturation curves for both substrates, PEP and ADP, were sigmoidal which is characteristic of an allosteric enzyme. PYK was inhibited by high concentrations of PEP (data not shown). The V_{\max} of the enzyme for each substrate was found to be dependent on the concentration of the second substrate (Table 1). The degree of cooperativity of the allosteric enzyme, expressed by the Hill coefficient, h , is maximal ($h = 4.0$) when PEP is the varied substrate, independently of the fixed concentration of ADP. However, when ADP is the varied substrate, increasing concentrations of PEP induced a decrease in the degree of cooperativity suggesting that, at PEP saturation, h will be equal to one.

3.3. Several effectors of pyruvate kinase

FDP is an heterotropic activator of *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase. As seen in Table 2, K_{app} remained constant at different FDP concentrations while h and the V_{\max} values varied. V_{\max} increased with increasing concentrations of FDP. This is characteristic of a V-type allosteric

Table 1
Steady-state kinetic parameters for *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase substrates.

Substrate	Hill number	$K_{0.5}$	V_{\max}	
Varied	Fixed	h	(mM)	(U/mg)
PEP	ADP: 5.0 mM	4.0	4.82	0.34
	ADP: 2.5 mM	4.0	5.57	0.29
	ADP: 1.0 mM	4.0	5.75	0.14
ADP	PEP: 6.5 mM	1.3	1.82	0.335
	PEP: 5.0 mM	3.1	1.81	0.14
	PEP: 3.5 mM	3.7	1.88	0.06

Table 2

Influence of different FDP concentrations on *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase.

Substrate Varied	Effector Fixed	Hill number <i>h</i>	K_{app} (mM)	V_{max} (U/mg)
PEP	ADP: 5 mM	FDP: 0.1 mM	4.0	1.025
		FDP: 0.2 mM	3.3	1.25
		FDP: 0.5 mM	2.9	2.1

enzyme. The effect on PYK activity of two precursors of FDP during glycolysis, fructose 6-phosphate (Fru6P) and glucose 6-phosphate (Glu6P), was also determined (Fig. 2). Both compounds are heterotropic activators of PYK, and both are more effective than FDP. While FDP induced a 33-fold increase in activity, Fru6P and Glu6P induced respectively a 44- and a 54-fold increase. As none of these activators released the substrate inhibition by PEP, the increase in V_{max} is concomitant with a shift of the V_{max} towards lower PEP concentrations. AMP does not activate the PYK enzyme. Lactic acid, the end product of glycolysis in lactobacilli, has no effect on PYK activity either.

The effect on PYK activity of two potential inhibitors were evaluated (Fig. 3). Inorganic phosphate (K_2HPO_4 - KH_2PO_4 , pH 7.4) is a very effective inhibitor causing 50% inhibition at 0.2 mM concentration. A concentration of 0.75 mM ATP is sufficient to cause 50% inhibition of the *L. lactis* enzyme activity. The presence of succinyl CoA is not required. Inactivation of PYK by P_i appears to be total at 2.5 mM, whereas a maximum of approx. 89% inhibition is obtained with 4 mM or more ATP.

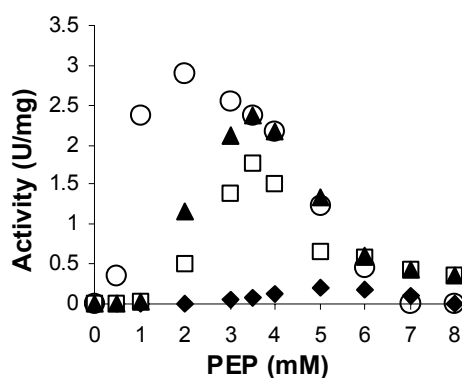


Fig. 2. Comparative effect of the activators: FDP, Fru6P, and Glu6P. The assay mixture is identical to that described in the text, except for: (□) 0.5 mM FDP, (▲) 0.5 mM Fru6P, and (○) 0.5 mM Glu6P. No activator (◆).

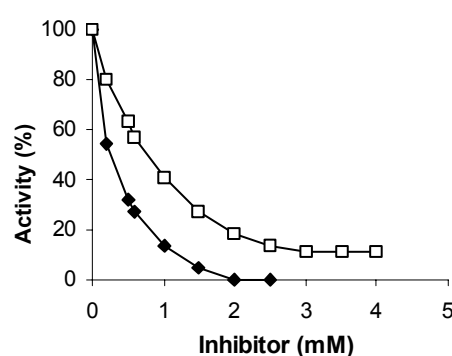


Fig. 3. Inhibition of the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase by inorganic phosphate (◆) and ATP (□). The assay mixture was identical to that described in the text except for the presence of the inhibitors.

3.4. Analysis of the pyruvate kinase amino acid sequence

The N-terminal sequence of the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase, obtained by Edman degradation, was compared to the sequences present in the GenBank-EMBL databases using the BLAST algorithm [20]. A very clear homology was found with the N-terminal protein sequences of bacterial pyruvate kinases. The highest homology was to *Lactobacillus bulgaricus* [8] with 14 residues identical out of 15. The sequence of the *pyk* gene from *L. bulgaricus* (GenBank Accession Number X71403) was therefore used as template to design the PCR primers needed to amplify the *pyk* gene from *L. lactis*. The gene was amplified by PCR, cloned in *E. coli*, sequenced, then translated into its amino acid sequence (Appendix II). As expected, homologies were found with the pyruvate kinases present in the protein databases. The highest score was obtained for *L. bulgaricus* PYK with 98% identity. The next highest homologies were to *Bacillus* sp. (55% identity with PYK from *B. stearothermophilus*), and *Lactococcus lactis* (54% identity), then to the type I *E. coli* pyruvate kinase (49% identity). The identity is much lower with the type II isoenzyme of *E. coli*, i.e. 39 %, suggesting that the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase belongs to the type I group. The phylogenetic relationships represented in Fig. 4 show clearly the significant evolutionary distance existing between the type I and type II isoenzymes in gram-negative bacteria. The distinction, however, is not so definite in gram-positive microorganisms. The pyruvate kinase from *B. licheniformis* [21] known to have all the characteristics of a type II isoenzyme is found clustered with the other gram-positive enzymes. The appartenance of the pyruvate kinase from a gram-positive bacterium to one type of isoenzyme cannot therefore be determined solely on the basis of

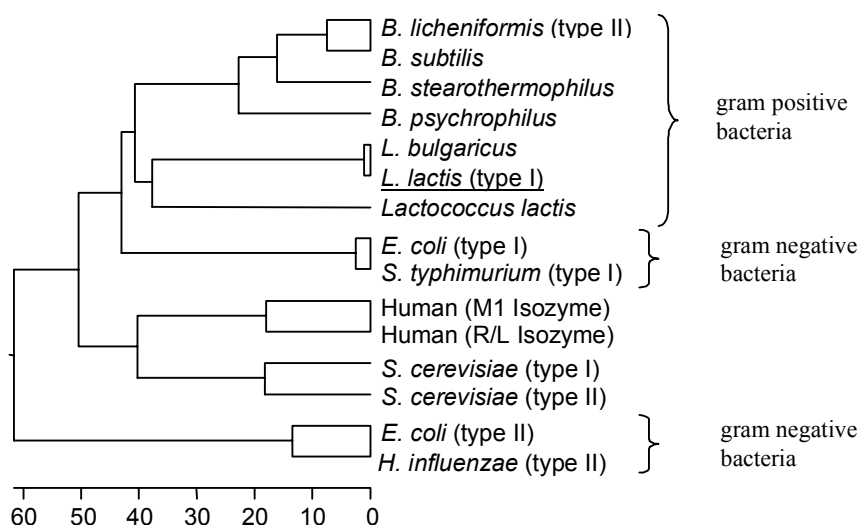


Fig. 4. Schematic representation of the phylogenetic distances between pyruvate kinases. The length of the branches represents the distance between pairs of sequence, while the scale at the bottom of the diagram indicates the number of substitution events. Sequences were aligned using the ClustalW software. The phylogenetic tree was constructed using the DNASTar software (Madison, WI).

primary sequence homologies, biochemical properties must be considered.

3.5. Functional analysis based on secondary structure and 3D-modeling

Based on the primary sequence, the *L. lactis* enzyme can be divided in three distinct components. The larger one, from residues 1 to 476, corresponds to the actual pyruvate kinase including its catalytic site and displays homology to the whole *E. coli* type I PYK. 3D-modeling of this domain to the *E. coli* 3D-structure showed clearly that although sequence identity at the amino acid level is only 49%, the structure itself is highly conserved (Fig. 5A).

The second and third components are both located within a C-terminal extension of 110 residues reported previously only in *Bacillus* sp. [22, 23] and *L. bulgaricus* [24]. The C-terminal domain composed of residues 522 to 589 encodes a motif (PROSITE #PDOC00527) characteristic of PEP-utilizing enzymes such as pyruvate, orthophosphate dikinase (PPDK, EC 2.7.9.1) found in plants, PEP synthase (EC 2.7.9.2) essential for gluconeogenesis, or phosphoenolpyruvate-protein phosphotransferase (EC 2.7.3.9) i.e. enzyme I (EI) of the phosphoenolpyruvate-dependent sugar phosphotransferase system (PTS). Modeling experiments were successful when based on the amino terminal domain of enzyme I from *E. coli*. This C-terminal component of the *L. lactis* PYK enzyme, to which we will refer as the EI-like domain, displays a structure highly similar to the C-terminus of the enzyme I from *E. coli* (Fig. 5B). The presence of this EI-like domain suggests a dual function for the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase, where PEP can be transformed into pyruvate either by the classical pyruvate kinase activity that produces ATP, or by the EI-like activity that does not produce ATP but phosphorylates the phosphoryl carrier protein (HPr) of the PTS.

An interesting feature of this enzyme is the presence of the third component, a short, 45 residue-long domain linking the N-terminal pyruvate kinase domain to the C-terminal EI-like domain. No homology with previously determined 3D-structures could be found for this intermediary domain, nor does it display any obvious secondary structure. It encodes, however, a consensus pattern usually found in protein kinases, and known to be involved in ATP-binding (PROSITE #PS00107). The presence of this ATP-binding domain in this intermediary domain suggests the possibility of a regulatory function.

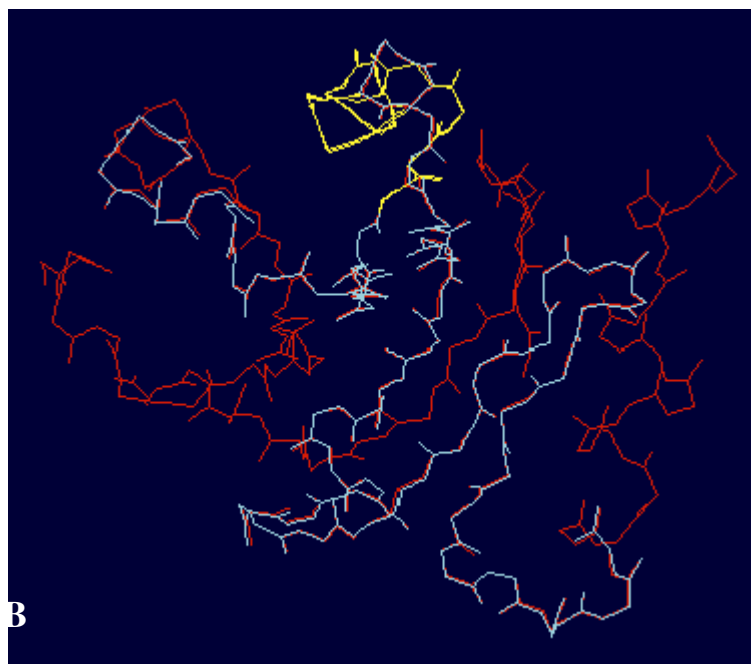
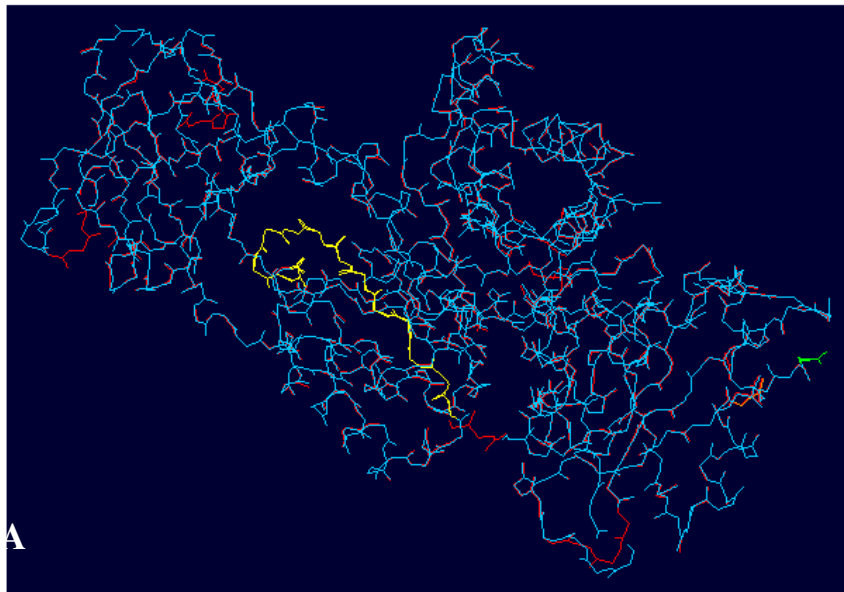


Fig. 5. 3D-modeling of *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase displays high structural homologies to A) the type I pyruvate kinase of *E. coli* (PDB # 1PKY), and B): the amino terminal domain of the *E. coli* EI enzyme (PDB # 1ZYM). The *L. lactis* enzyme is represented in blue, the *E. coli* enzymes in red. The conserved part of the structures are pink. In A) the last amino acid modelled is represented in green. The active sites are represented in yellow.

4. Discussion

The pyruvate kinase from *L. lactis* has been purified and characterized. Due to the instability of the enzyme in the following storage conditions (room temperature, 4°C, -20°C, with or without 50% glycerol), we were unable to determine a purification rate or yield. We still managed a minimal characterization and ascertained that *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase is an homotetramer and an allosteric enzyme, as are all pyruvate kinases characterized to date.

L. lactis PYK is activated by FDP, inhibited by ATP, but not affected by AMP. These three criteria firmly place *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase within the type I group of bacterial pyruvate kinases. This appurtenance is further reinforced by the high identities, at the amino acid sequence level, between *L. lactis* PYK and the type I isoenzyme from *E. coli*, and by the biochemical properties of the enzyme. Activation by FDP induces a change in the maximal velocity that is characteristic of a V-type allosteric enzyme (nomenclature of Monod, Wyman and Changeux [25]). Type I pyruvate kinases such as those from *E. coli* and *Streptococcus lactis* [26] have been shown to be V-type enzymes, while type II PYKs such as the *B. licheniformis* enzyme [21], as well as the pyruvate kinases purified from yeast and liver, are K-type allosteric enzymes. Despite these similarities with other type I pyruvate kinases, the *L. lactis* enzyme shows several diverging properties. FDP is not the most potent activator of the enzyme. Fru6P and especially Glu6P, the precursors of FDP during glycolysis, are much more effective as activators. Thus, the *L. lactis* PYK displays some similarities with the ones from *S. mutans* [7] and *L. bulgaricus* [8] that are not affected by FDP but require Glu6P for activation. The *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase is also the only one, from all bacterial PYKs characterized to date, to show substrate inhibition by PEP. Since the *L. lactis* enzyme is a type I pyruvate kinase, it is not affected by the lack of ribose 5-phosphate in the cell, ribose 5-phosphate being an activator for type II pyruvate kinases. What is more interesting, is that the absence of succinyl CoA does not affect the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase either. Although succinyl CoA was shown to be necessary for ATP inhibition in *E. coli* [6], the inhibition by ATP of the *L. lactis* enzyme is very efficient by itself and does not require the presence of succinyl CoA.

On a C-terminus extension common to *L. bulgaricus* [24] and *Bacillus* ssp. [22, 23], the *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase possesses an ATP-binding site purported to be involved in ATP regulation of the enzyme activity. ATP has previously been shown to regulate pyruvate kinases via a product inhibition mechanism [10, 27] which is not consistent with the partial ATP inhibition (89% inhibition) observed for the *L. lactis* enzyme. We speculate that the C-

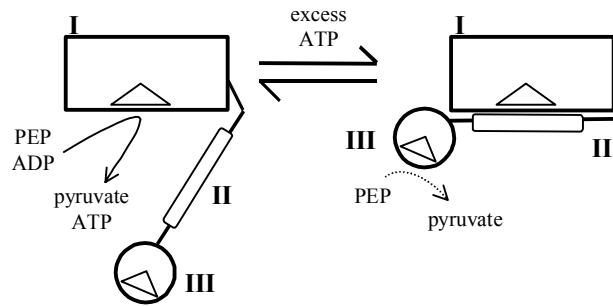


Fig. 6. Speculative model of the role of the C-terminal extension in ATP inhibition of *L. lactis* pyruvate kinase. The three component parts of the enzyme are represented by: I, the N-terminal component with a high structural homology to *E. coli* pyruvate kinase; II, the intermediate domain encoding the ATP-binding motif; III, the C-terminal component with a structural homology to the EI active domain of *E. coli*. \triangle represents the active site in components I and III. \square represents the ATP-binding motif of domain II.

terminal extension of the protein act as a shunt with the ATP-binding site blocking ATP within the active site of the pyruvate kinase (Fig. 6). The entrapment of ATP in the active site would result in a reinforced product inhibition effect so that the efficiency of ATP as an inhibitor would be significantly increased. Once the pyruvate kinase active site were blocked, however, PEP might still be transformed into pyruvate by the EI-like domain, which would explain the residual activity observed in Fig. 2 during ATP inhibition.

During exponential growth of the bacteria, the levels of intracellular PEP and P_i are low, whereas the level of FDP is high, FDP appearing as the storage metabolite of the glycolytic pathway [28]. Moreover, since PYK catalyses one of only two major reactions able to produce ATP in *L. lactis*, and since the energy requirement of exponentially growing cells is high, the concentration of ATP must be low. PYK is thus activated by FDP and due to the shift of the V_{max} in the presence of the activator, the enzyme is very active at the prevalent low PEP concentrations. By the time cells reach the stationary growth phase, the lack of readily available sugars has induced a depletion in the level of glycolytic intermediates in the cell and induced a slowdown of cell metabolism. With the decrease of energy requirement, the level of ATP increases, which concomitant with a decrease in FDP concentration, induces inhibition of the pyruvate kinase activity. This in turn induces an increase in PEP concentration that reinforces the inhibition. In the model proposed by Thompson [28] for streptococci, this pool of PEP constituted during starvation was designated *PEP potential*. It has the function of providing maintenance energy to the bacterium by allowing residual PYK activity and thus production of ATP. Once a sugar becomes available, thanks to the high potential of Glu6P as an activator, PYK is able to resume a high level of activity providing ATP for glycolysis and the restoration of normal cell functions. Thus, pyruvate kinase plays a key role in the modulation of glycolysis and cell metabolism in *L. lactis* and more generally in lactic acid bacteria.

Acknowledgments

We are very grateful to R. D. Pridmore and S. Kochhar for critical reading of the manuscript. This work was supported by the Swiss National Foundation within the SPP Food Biotechnology Program no. 5002-044544.

References

- [1] Riou, J.P., Claus, T.H. and Pilkis, S.J. (1978) Stimulation by glucagon of *in vivo* phosphorylation of rat hepatic pyruvate kinase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 253, 656–659.
- [2] Muirhead, H., Clayden, D.A., Barford, D., Lorimer, C.G., Fothergill-Gilmore, L. A., Schiltz, E. and Schmitt, W. (1986) The structure of cat muscle pyruvate kinase. *EMBO J.* 5, 475–481.
- [3] Larsen, T.M., Laughlin, T., Holden, H.M., Rayment, I. and Reed, G.H. (1994) Structure of rabbit muscle pyruvate kinase complexed with Mn^{2+} , K^+ , and pyruvate. *Biochemistry* 33, 6301–6309.
- [4] Cardenas, J.M. (1982) Pyruvate kinase from bovine muscle and liver. In: *Methods in Enzymology* (Wood, W.A., Ed.), pp. 140–149, Academic Press Inc, New York.
- [5] Hall, E.R. and Cottam, G.L. (1978) Isozymes of pyruvate kinase in vertebrates: their physical, chemical, kinetic and immunological properties. *Int. J. Biochem.* 9, 785–794.
- [6] Waygood, E.B. and Sanwal, B.D. (1974) The control of pyruvate kinases of *Escherichia coli*. I. Physicochemical and regulatory properties of the enzyme activated by fructose 1,6-diphosphate. *J. Biol. Chem.* 249, 265–274.
- [7] Abbe, K. and Yamada, T. (1982) Purification and properties of pyruvate kinase from *Streptococcus mutans*. *J. Bacteriol.* 149, 299–305.
- [8] Le Bras, G. and Garel, J.-R. (1993) Pyruvate kinase from *Lactobacillus bulgaricus*: Possible regulation by competition between strong and weak effectors. *Biochimie* 75, 797–802.
- [9] Diesterhaft, M. and Freese, E. (1972) Pyruvate kinase of *Bacillus subtilis*. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 268, 373–380.
- [10] Ainsworth, S. and Macfarlane, N. (1973) A kinetic study of rabbit muscle pyruvate kinase. *Biochem. J.* 131, 223–236.
- [11] Axelson, L. (1993) Lactic acid Bacteria: Classification and physiology. In: *Lactic Acid Bacteria, Microbiology and Functional Aspects* (Salminen, S. and von Wright, A., Eds), 2nd Edn., pp. 1-72, Marcel Dekker Inc.

-
- [12] Konings, W.N., Poolman, B. and Driessen, A.J.M. (1989) Bioenergetics and solute transport in lactococci. *Crit. Rev. Microbiol.* 16, 419–476.
- [13] Maloney, P.C., Kashket, E.R. and Wilson, T.H. (1974) A protonmotive force drives ATP synthesis in bacteria. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 71, 3896–3900.
- [14] Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E.F. and Maniatis, T. (1989) *Molecular cloning: A laboratory manual*, 2nd Edn., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- [15] Delley, M., Mollet, B. and Hottinger, H. (1990) DNA probes for *Lactobacillus delbrueckii*. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 56, 1967–1970.
- [16] Saiki, R.K., Gelfand, D.H., Stoffel, S., Scharf, S.J., Higuchi, R., Horn, G.T., Mullis, K.B. and Ehlich, H.A. (1988) Primer-directed enzymatic amplification of DNA with a thermostable DNA polymerase. *Science* 239, 487–491.
- [17] Sanger, F., Nicklen, S. and Coulson, A.R. (1977) DNA sequencing with chain-terminating inhibitors. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 74, 5463–5467.
- [18] <http://www.expasy.ch/swissmod/SWISS-MODEL.htm>
- [19] Guex, N. and Peitsch, M.C. (1997) SWISS-MODEL and the Swiss-PdbViewer: an environment for comparative protein modeling. *Electrophoresis* 18, 2714–2723. <Http://www.expasy.ch/spdbv/mainpage.htm>
- [20] Altschul, S.F., Gish, W., Miller, W., Myers, E.W. and Lipman, D.J. (1990) Basic local alignment search tool. *J. Mol. Biol.* 215, 403–410.
- [21] Tuominen, F.W. and Bernlohr, R.W. (1971) Pyruvate kinase of the spore-forming bacterium, *Bacillus licheniformis*. II. Kinetic properties. *J. Biol. Chem.* 246, 1746–1755.
- [22] Sakai, H. and Ohta, T. (1993) Molecular cloning and nucleotide sequence of the gene for pyruvate kinase of *Bacillus stearothermophilus* and the production of the enzyme in *Escherichia coli*. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 211, 851–859.
- [23] Tanaka, K., Sakai, H., Ohta, T. and Matsuzawa, H. (1995) Molecular cloning of the genes for pyruvate kinase of two bacilli, *Bacillus psychrophilus* and *Bacillus licheniformis*, and comparison of the properties of the enzymes produced in *Escherichia coli*. *Biosci. Biotech. Biochem.* 59, 1536–1542.
- [24] Branny, P., De La Torre, F. and Garel, J.-R. (1996) The genes for phosphofructokinase and pyruvate kinase of *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *bulgaricus* constitute an operon. *J. Bacteriol.* 178, 4727–4730.
- [25] Monod, J., Wyman, J., and J.-P. Changeux. 1965. *J. Mol. Biol.* 12, 88.
- [26] Collins, L.B. and Thomas, T.D. (1974) Pyruvate kinase of *Streptococcus lactis*. *J. Bacteriol.* 120, 52–58.
- [27] Macfarlane, N. and Ainsworth, S. (1972) A kinetic study of baker's-yeast pyruvate kinase activated by fructose 1,6-diphosphate. *Biochem. J.* 129, 1035–1047.

[28] Thompson, J. (1987) Regulation of sugar transport and metabolism in lactic acid bacteria. FEMS Microbiol. Rev. 46, 221–231.

CHAPTER V

***Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* plasmids reveal evidence of an endogenous Type I restriction-modification system in their parent strains.**

Aude A. Bourniquel¹, Michael G. Casey², Beat Mollet¹ and R. David Pridmore¹

Nestlé Research Center¹, Nestec Ltd., Molecular Biology Group, Vers-chez-les-Blanc, CP 44, CH-1000 Lausanne 26, Switzerland; FAM², Swiss Federal Dairy Research Institute Liebefeld, Department of Biochemistry, Schwarzenburgstr. 161, CH-3003 Bern, Switzerland

SUBMITTED TO the Journal of Bacteriology.

The plasmids pN42 and pJBL2 were isolated from the *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* strains NCC88 and JBL2. DNA sequence determination and bioinformatic analysis revealed a strikingly conserved genetic organization containing five major, highly conserved open reading frames. Transformation studies indicated that ORF-2 (a replicative DNA helicase), *ori* and ORF-3 constitute the minimal requirements for replication of pN42 in the heterologous host *Lactococcus lactis*. ORF-1, with the lowest overall homology (58% identity), is predicted to encode a type I restriction-modification (R-M) system HsdS specificity subunit, suggesting that these plasmids may be involved in host defense by expanding the host R-M system repertoire. We also present evidence of the presence as well as the deduced minimal consensus recognition site of an endogenous site-specific *N*⁶-methyladenine methyltransferase that may be part of the host R-M system.

Lactobacillus delbrueckii subsp. *lactis* is a lactic acid bacterium (LAB) widely used in the dairy industry for the production of Swiss-type hard cheeses, e.g. Emmental, Gruyère, Comté. It is generally acknowledged that the current trend to use fewer, more finely tuned starter cultures at an industrial scale has promoted the evolution of novel virulent bacteriophages (phages) able to infect these strains. Phage attacks have thus become a major problem in the dairy industry where infection can lead to delays in the acidification of milk or even loss of the product (3, 25). In contrast to other LAB like *Lactococcus lactis* or *Streptococcus thermophilus*, very few phages are known to be able to target *L. lactis* strains suggesting that *L. lactis* possess a very active and reliable endogenous defense mechanism. Four distinct types of host-mediated phage defense mechanism are currently known to occur in LAB. They include adsorption inhibition, prevention of phage DNA penetration, restriction-modification

(R-M) and abortive infection. Many of these defense mechanisms can be encoded on plasmid DNA (7, 16). In this paper, we present the characterization of plasmids from two *L. lactis* strains NCC88 and JBL2, with conserved genetic organization and encoding proteins with a strong homology to type I R-M enzyme specificity subunits. The analysis of plasmid pN42 also provides evidence of the presence of an endogenous site-specific modification system in *L. lactis* NCC88.

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Bacterial strains, plasmids and culture conditions. *Lactobacillus delbrueckii lactis* NCC88 containing the plasmid pN42 was obtained from the Nestlé Culture Collection. The *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* strains JBL1, JBL2, JCL3, JCL4, JCL5, JCL6, JCL7, JCL8, JCL9, JCL27, JCL28 and JCL30 were obtained from the Swiss Federal Dairy Research Institute, Liebefeld-Bern, Switzerland. *L. lactis* strains were grown in MRS broth (Difco, Detroit, MI) at 45°C without shaking. *Lactococcus lactis* strain MG1363 (12) was cultivated in M17 medium supplemented with 0.5% glucose at 30°C without agitation. *Escherichia coli* XL1-Blue was obtained from Stratagene (La Jolla, CA) and routinely grown in Luria-Bertani medium with aeration at 37°C. Alternatively, *E. coli* cells were grown in BHI broth (Difco, Detroit, MI) when erythromycin (Em) was added to the growth medium. Antibiotics were added at the following concentrations: ampicillin (Ap) at 100 µg/ml, Em at 150 µg/ml for *E. coli*; and Em at 4 µg/ml for lactococci. Functional β-galactosidase was detected by the addition of 300 ng of 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-β-D-galactopyranoside (X-gal) ml⁻¹ and 60 ng of isopropyl-β-D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) ml⁻¹ to Luria-Bertani solid medium. The plasmids used were the *E. coli* plasmids pUC18 (35) and pJDC9 (6), and the shuttle-vector pNZ124 (26).

Maxipreparation of plasmid DNA from *L. lactis* cultures. This protocol was adapted from the protocol published by O'Sullivan and Klaenhammer (23). 100 ml MRS broth containing 2% glucose and 17% sucrose (MRS-S broth) were inoculated with a *L. lactis* preculture in MRS-S broth and incubated overnight at 45°C. The cells were harvested, washed twice with 20 ml sterile distilled water, suspended in 10 ml PB (Tris-HCl, 50 mM, pH 7.4; EDTA, 50 mM, pH 8.0; sucrose 25%) containing 1 mg/ml lysozyme, and incubated at 37°C for 2 hours. 2.5 mg/ml mutanolysin were added and the incubation continued till most of the cells appeared as protoplasts when observed by light microscopy. The protoplasts were harvested, washed with 20 ml PB then lysed by suspension in 4 ml TER (50 mM Tris.Cl, pH 7.4; 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0; 0.5 mg/ml RNaseA) and incubated at 37°C for 15 min. Eight

milliliters of freshly prepared alkaline SDS solution (3% SDS, 0.2 N NaOH) were added and immediately mixed by inverting the tube several times. After 7 min incubation at room temperature, 6 ml of ice-cold sodium acetate (3 M, pH 4.8) were added, mixed till the solution was clear, then incubated on ice for 10-20 min and centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 35 min at 4°C. The supernatant was transferred to a 50 ml-tube containing 13 ml isopropanol, well mixed and centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 35 min at 4°C. All liquid was carefully removed before suspending the DNA pellet in 6.4 ml distilled water, 3.8 ml ammonium acetate 8 M, 0.2 ml ethidium bromide (10 mg/ml) and 7 ml phenol-chloroform. The mix was centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 15 min at 4°C. The upper phase was transferred to a new tube, and then chloroform extractions were performed till all traces of ethidium bromide had been removed. 10 ml cold ethanol were then added and centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 35 min at 4°C. The pellet was washed with 70% ethanol, air dried, and finally resuspended in 2 ml TE (10/1) containing 0.1 mg/ml RnaseA.

Molecular techniques and transformation. General molecular cloning techniques, restriction enzyme analysis and transformation of *E. coli* by CaCl₂-induced competence were performed as described by Sambrook *et al.* (28). Plasmid DNA was isolated from *E. coli* and *Lc. lactis* by using Qiagen columns (Basel, Switzerland); 5 mg of lysozyme ml⁻¹ were added to buffer P1 to facilitate lysis of lactococci. Competent cells and electroporations of *Lc. lactis* were realized according to the method of Holo and Nes (18). PCR amplification was performed as previously reported (27).

Sequencing of plasmid DNA. The whole plasmids pN42 and pJBL2 were first cloned into pJDC9, then subcloned into pUC19. DNA sequences were determined by the dideoxy-chain termination method (29), using the universal primers or by primer walking. Sequences were assembled and analyzed using the University of Wisconsin Genetics Computer Group (GCG) computer software package (10).

Nucleotide sequence accession numbers. The pN42 and pJBL2 nucleotide sequences have been deposited in the GenBank database under nucleotide accession numbers **xxxxxx** and **xxxxxx**, respectively.

RESULTS

Maxi-preparations of plasmid DNA were performed for thirteen strains of *L. lactis*. Each strain yielded a single plasmid. Two strains, NCC88 and JBL2, were chosen for further study. The plasmids named pN42 and pJBL2 respectively, were subcloned and their DNA sequence determined (Fig. 1A). Analysis and comparison of the sequences revealed that both plasmids

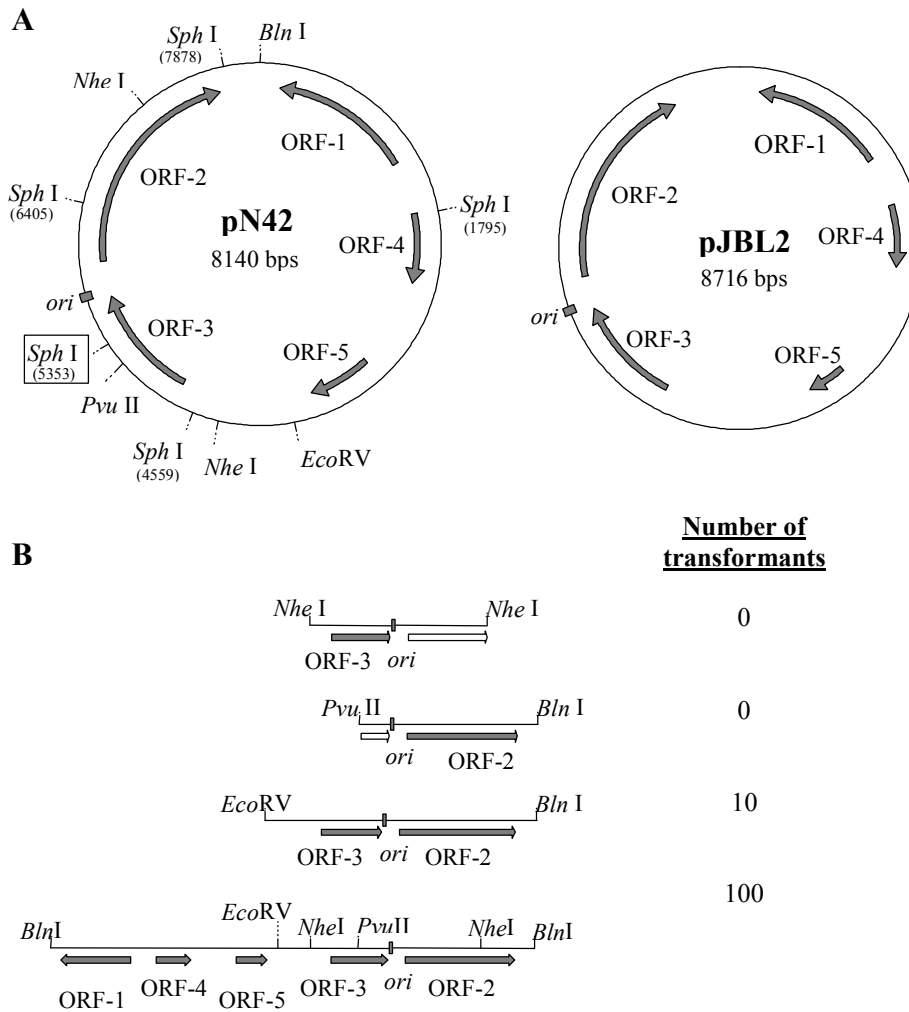


Fig. 1. Diagrams of the pN42 and pJBL2 plasmids genetic organization (A) and (B) schematic representation of the subcloning strategy for the determination of pN42 minimal replication machinery by transformation in the heterologous host *L. lactis*. Truncated ORFs are indicated by a clear arrow \Rightarrow . The pN42 *Sph*I site protected against restriction in the host *L. lactis* NCC88 is boxed on pN42 plasmid map.

TABLE 1. Comparative description of pN42 and pJBL2 genetic organization.

	ORF size (in bp)		Identity*	Putative gene function
	pN42	pJBL2		
ORF-1	1179	1188	57.9 %	HsdS subunit
ORF-2	1842	1842	93.3 %	replicative DNA helicase (<i>dnaB</i>)
ORF-3	951	969	90.4 %	unknown
ORF-4	582	555	98.2 %	mobilization protein (<i>mobA</i>)
ORF-5	522	339	91.4 %	tetracyclin repressor protein (<i>tetR</i>) (in the DNA binding domain)

* percentage of identity between the nucleotide sequences of the respective ORFs from pN42 and pJBL2 determined by the GCG computer package software

are homologous (86.7% identity at the nucleotide level) and possess the same genetic organization containing five major open reading frames (ORFs) that are highly conserved (Table 1). Blast searches (1) were performed to assign putative functions to these ORFs based on their homologies to the annotated genes present in the GenBank-EMBL databases. As shown in Table 1, putative functions were assigned to four of the five ORFs. ORF-5 from pN42 and pJBL2 show 30% and 34% identity, respectively, to the "helix-turn-helix" DNA binding motif (PROSITE accession number: PDOC00830) of the tetracycline repressor protein (TetR) from *Salmonella ordonez* (GenBank accession number: X65876). ORF-4 from pN42 and pJBL2 show 37% and 35% identity, respectively, to the mobilization protein (MobA) of the *Bacteroides fragilis* pBII43 plasmid (Genbank: U30316). Both ORF-4 and ORF-5 show a Leucine zipper motif (PROSITE: PDOC00029), which suggests that the proteins may interact, perhaps as a dimer. ORF-2 displays 46% similarity to the replicative DNA helicase (dnaB) from the *Borrelia burgdorferi* genome (GenBank: AE001123). The function of ORF-2 as a replication protein is further substantiated by the presence of an ATP-binding domain (Prosite database: "P-loop"; PDOC00017) characteristic of DNA and RNA helicases (13, 17, 20). ORF-3 does not display any significant homology except to a 1529 bp-long gene from *Synechocystis* sp. PCC6803 (GenBank: D90916) encoding an "hypothetical protein". Potential origins of replication for both plasmids are located between ORF-2 and ORF-3 and characterized by three direct repeats of 21 bp and 20 bp for pN42 and pJBL2, respectively.

The function of the ORF-2-encoded protein as well as the localization of the *ori* site of pN42 was investigated by subcloning pN42 fragments containing the predicted *ori*, ORF-2 and/or ORF-3 into the *E. coli* vector, pJDC9. Since pJDC9 does not replicate in the gram-positive bacterium *Lc. lactis*, transformation and replication is dependent on the addition of functional pN42 replication machinery. The interpretation of these results was limited by the low transformation frequency of pN42 based plasmids in *Lc. lactis*, where we observed a reduction of approx. 4 orders of magnitude in transformation frequency compared to shuttle vectors such as pNZ124 (10^6 transformants/ μ g DNA). However, though pN42 derived plasmids transformed in *Lc. lactis* were seen to be of low copy number, the constructs could be rescued intact into *E. coli*. As shown in Fig. 1B, both ORF-2 and ORF-3 plus the *ori* region were required to obtain transformants. Better transformation efficiencies were obtained when the whole plasmid was subcloned in pJDC9. This indicates that: (i) *ori* is definitely located in the 5694-5758 bp region containing the direct repeats identified by *in silico* analysis, (ii) though ORF-2 might encode a replicative DNA helicase, the presence of ORF-3 —of unknown function— is required in order to reconstitute a functional replication unit, and (iii) other plasmid elements such as ORF-4 and/or ORF-5 have a positive effect on plasmid transformation and replication.

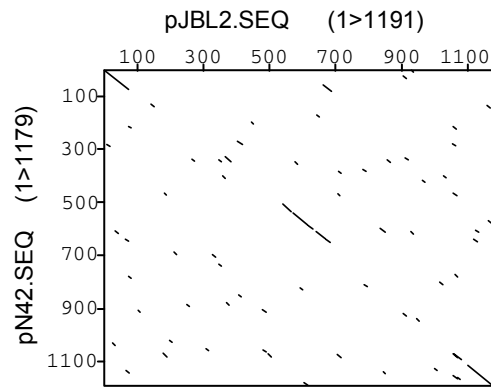


Fig. 2. The structure of ORF-1 is characteristic of type I HsdS subunits. The figure was prepared using the DotPlot program of the DNASTar software with a window of 10 base pairs and a percentage of identity of 85%.

The ORF-1 DNA sequences from plasmids pN42 and pJBL2 display the lowest overall homology (58% identity, Table 1) of the plasmids ORFs. Blast homology searches, however, indicate very high homologies to the *hsdS* (host specificity for DNA, Specificity) subunits of type I restriction-modification systems identified in *Lc. lactis*, e.g. 94% identity to the C-terminus of the *hsdS* gene encoded by the *Lc. lactis* pAH82 plasmid (Genbank: AF228680). The low overall homology observed between different *hsdS* genes derives from their structure. A DOTPLOT representation of the pairwise comparison of ORF-1 from pN42 and pJBL2 displays a structure characteristic of a *hsdS* gene with three conserved domains interspersed by two variable domains (Fig. 2). The conserved domains of ORF-1 from the two plasmids are indeed very conserved: 100% identity for the 70 bp encoding the N-terminal domain, 86% for the 139 bp encoding the central domain and 94% for the 76 bp encoding the C-terminal domain. The variable domains in contrast are much less conserved even at the amino acid level (26.4% identity or less). Homology searches with the variable domains yielded significant homologies to the variable domains, or target recognition domains (TRDs) of *E. coli* HsdS proteins. The C-terminus variable domain of pN42 ORF-1 displays 43% identity to the N-terminal TRD of the *EcoR124* II HsdS protein (SwissProt accession number: S02167), whereas the C-terminus variable domain of pJBL2 ORF-1 shows 52% identity to the C-terminus TRD of the specificity subunit of *EcoD* restriction enzyme (GenBank: V00287). These results corroborate the identification of ORF-1 as an *hsdS* gene.

Restriction analysis of pN42 plasmid DNA extracted from its host NCC88 revealed the presence of a single *SphI* site leading to the linearization of the plasmid. Molecular cloning and restriction enzyme analysis indicated that the plasmid was cut at position 4563. *In silico* analysis of the complete plasmid sequence revealed the presence of five *SphI* restriction sites in pN42. Four of these sites, possessing a guanosine residue directly upstream of the recognition site (Fig. 3), and situated at positions 1799, 5357, 6409 and 7882, remained uncut

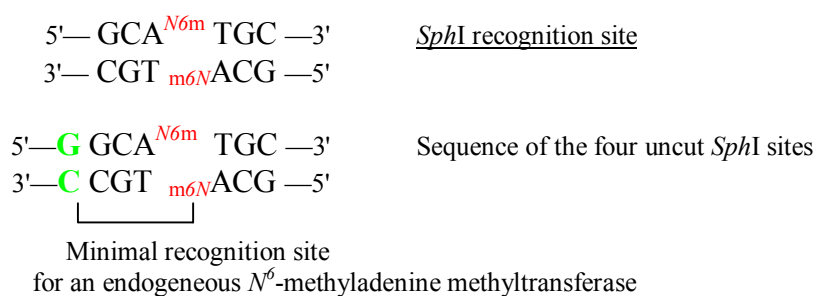


Fig. 3. Minimal recognition site for *L. lactis* NCC88 endogenous N^6 -methyladenine methyltransferase.

in plasmid isolated from NCC88. Additionally, cloning of pN42 into pJDC9 and propagation in either *E. coli* or *Lc. lactis* produced plasmid DNA that was digested by *SphI* at all five sites demonstrating that in the parent strain, the four uncut *SphI* sites must have been modified against restriction. This indicates that *L. lactis* NCC88 methylates its DNA on the adenosine residue of the minimal conserved sequence GGCA^{N6m} (Fig. 3) and suggests the presence of an endogenous N^6 -methyladenine-methyltransferase which may be part of a host restriction-modification system.

DISCUSSION

In this paper, we have confirmed that the presence of plasmids in the *lactis* subspecies of *L. delbrueckii* is not such a rare occurrence (4) as in the closely related *bulgaricus* subspecies (8) for which actual reports are limited to the description of pBL10, a small cryptic plasmid of 2700 bp (5). *Lc. lactis* in contrast is known to contain easily 2 to 11 different plasmids per cell, ranging in size from 3 to > 130 kb (8). Those plasmids may encode a wide variety of metabolic functions, such as the lactose operon (9, 21), a proteolytic function (19, 33), or exopolysaccharide production (34).

The DNA sequence analysis and characterization of the pN42 and pJBL2 plasmids from *L. lactis* strains NCC88 and JBL2 respectively, showed that both plasmids had the same genetic organization and contained four major, highly conserved genes, ORF-2 to ORF-5 (90% identity or higher), and a single gene ORF-1, with a lower degree of identity (58%). Preliminary genetic analysis of the replication machinery of plasmid pN42 has revealed that although ORF-2, ORF-3 and *ori* constitute the minimal pN42 replication machinery, other plasmid encoded elements are required for efficient transformation. One possible mechanism could parallel the replication process of *Lc. lactis* single-stranded DNA plasmids (15, 32), where ORF-4 and ORF-5 might associate via the common leucine zippers to combine the DNA binding function of ORF-5 with the ability of ORF-4 to process plasmid DNA for the

synthesis of the lagging strand. Therefore the lack of ORF-4 and ORF-5 would lead to an accumulation of single-stranded DNA in the host, with a negative influence on plasmid stability. These transformation results, which were confirmed by transformation in *Lactobacillus johnsonii* (data not shown), were unfortunately limited not only by the lack of a transformation system for *L. delbruekii* subsp. *lactis* (the original host) or *bulgaricus*, but also by the lack of a suitable heterologous host for the replication analysis. pN42 is capable of replication in the heterologous hosts *L. johnsonii* and *Lc. lactis*, but the transformation frequency is very low when compared to more commonly used vectors such as pNZ124. These *L. lactis* plasmids therefore constitute the basis for the construction of shuttle and expression vectors for the genetic modification of these industrially important bacteria and future product development.

Despite a lower overall homology, ORF-1 of both plasmids encode an HsdS subunit. The HsdS protein is the subunit of type I R-M systems responsible for the recognition and binding of the enzyme to a specific target site split into two recognition components (2). Recognition of this site is facilitated by the structure of the specificity subunit (HsdS) possessing two target recognition domains (TRDs) so that each recognize one component of the target site (11, 14, 22). The low homology observed between the TRDs of the plasmid-derived HsdS subunits reflects their different target site specificity. Type I R-M systems are composed of three different subunits encoded by the genes *hsdS*, *hsdM*, and *hsdR*. In contrast to *Lc. lactis* plasmids that may encode complete *hsd* clusters (24, 30) the plasmids pN42 and pJBL2 encode only the HsdS subunits, suggesting that a complete *hsd* cluster might—or at least the *hsdM* and *hsdR* genes must—be present on the *L. lactis* chromosome. The presence of *hsdS*-encoding plasmids in a host would thereby provide new specificity subunits that could expand the range of restriction site specificities and increase biological diversity as was proposed by Schouler *et al.* in *Lc. lactis* (31).

Unlike some *Lc. lactis* plasmids, *L. lactis* plasmids do not encode phage resistance systems (16), nor do they encode complete restriction-modification systems. However, the presence of HsdS subunits on pN42 and pJBL2, combined with the demonstration of an efficient methylation system in *L. lactis* NCC88 does provide evidence of the presence of endogenous restriction-modification systems in *L. delbruekii* subsp. *lactis* and may at least in part explain the persistent lack of transformation systems for this industrially important species.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

This work was supported by the Swiss National Foundation within SPP Food Biotechnology Program no. 5002-044544. We are grateful to A.-C. Pittet for her technical assistance and transformations of *L. johnsonii*.

REFERENCES

1. **Altschul, S. F., T. L. Madden, A. A. Schäffer, J. Zhang, Z. Zhang, W. Miller, and D. J. Lipman.** 1997. Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs. *Nucleic Acids Res.* **25**:3389–3402.
2. **Bickle, T. A., and D. H. Krüger.** 1993. Biology of DNA restriction. *Microbiol. Rev.* **57**:434–450.
3. **Bruttin, A., F. Desiere, N. d'Amico, J. P. Guerin, J. Sidoti, B. Huni, S. Lucchini, and H. Brüßow.** 1997. Molecular ecology of *Streptococcus thermophilus* bacteriophages infection in a cheese factory. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **63**:3144–3150.
4. **Casey, M. G., and J. Jimeno.** 1989. *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* plasmids. *Netherlands Milk Dairy J.* **33**:279–286.
5. **Chagnaud, P., C. K. N. Chan Kwo Chion, R. Duran, P. Naouri, A. Arnaud, and P. Galzi.** 1992. Construction of a new shuttle vector for *Lactobacillus*. *Can. J. Microbiol.* **38**:69–74.
6. **Chen, J.-D., and D. A. Morrison.** 1988. Construction and properties of a new insertion vector, pJDC9, that is protected by transcriptional terminators and useful for cloning of DNA from *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. *Gene* **64**:155–164.
7. **Daly, C., Fitzgerald, G. F., and R. Davis.** 1996. Biotechnology of lactic acid bacteria with special reference to bacteriophage resistance. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* **70**:99–110.
8. **Davidson, B. E., N. Kordias, M. Dobos, and A. J. Hillier.** 1996. Genomic organization of lactic acid bacteria. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* **70**:161–183.
9. **Davidson, B. E., R. M. Llanos, M. R. Cancilla, N. C. Redman, and A. J. Hillier.** 1995. Current research on the genetics of lactic acid production in lactic acid bacteria. *Int. Dairy J.* **5**:763–784.
10. **Devereux, J., P. Haerberli, and E. Sharpe.** 1984. A comprehensive set of sequence analysis programs for the VAX. *Nucleic Acids Res.* **12**:387–395.
11. **Fuller-Pace, F. V., L. R. Bullas, H. Delius, and N. E. Murray.** 1984. Genetic recombination can generate altered restriction specificity. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **81**:6095–6099.

12. **Gasson, M.J.** 1983. Plasmid complements of *Streptococcus lactis* NCDO712 and other streptococci after protoplast curing. *J. Bacteriol.* **154**:1–9.
13. **Gorbalenya, A. E., E. V. Koonin, A. P. Donchenko, and V. M. Blinov.** 1989. Two related superfamilies of putative helicases involved in replication, recombination, repair and expression of DNA and RNA genomes. *Nucleic Acids Res.* **17**:4713–4730.
14. **Gough, J. A., and N. E. Murray.** 1983. Sequence diversity among related genes for recognition of specific targets in DNA molecules. *J. Mol. Biol.* **166**:1–19.
15. **Gruss, A., and S. D. Ehrlich.** 1989. The family of highly interrelated single-stranded deoxyribonucleic acid plasmids. *Microbiol. Rev.* **53**:231–241.
16. **Hill, C.** 1993. Bacteriophage and bacteriophage resistance in lactic acid bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* **12**:87–108.
17. **Hodgman, T. C.** 1988. A new superfamily of replicative proteins. *Nature* **333**:22–23 and *Nature* **333**:578 (Errata).
18. **Holo, M. Y., and I. F. Nes.** 1989. High frequency transformation, by electroporation, of *Lactococcus lactis* subsp. *cremoris* grown with glycine in osmotically stabilized media. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **55**:3119–3123.
19. **Law, J., P. Vos, F. Hayes, C. Daly, W. M. de Vos, and G. F. Fitzgerald.** 1992. Cloning and partial sequencing of the proteinase gene complex from *Lactococcus lactis* subsp. *lactis* UC317. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* **138**:709–718.
20. **Linder, P., P. Lasko, M. Ashburner, P. Leroy, P. J. Nielsen, K. Nishi, J. Schnier, and P. P. Slonimski.** 1989. Birth of the D-E-A-D box. *Nature* **337**:121–122.
21. **McKay, L. L.** 1983. Functional properties of plasmids in lactic streptococci. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* **49**:259–274.
22. **Nagaraja, V., J. C. W. Shepherd, and T. A. Bickle.** 1985. The evolution of DNA sequence specificity: a recombinant restriction enzyme has a hybrid recognition sequence. *Nature* **316**:371–372.
23. **O'Sullivan, D. J., and T. R. Klaenhammer.** 1993. Rapid mini-prep isolation of high-quality plasmid DNA from *Lactococcus lactis* and *Lactobacillus* spp. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **59**:2730–2733.
24. **O'Sullivan, D., D. P. Twomey, A. Coffey, C. Hill, G. F. Fitzgerald, and R. P. Ross.** (2000). Novel type I restriction specificities through domain shuffling of HsdS subunits in *Lactococcus lactis*. *Mol. Microbiol.* **36**:866–875.
25. **Peitersen, N.** 1991. Practical phage control. *Bull. Int. Dairy. Fed.* **263**:1–43.
26. **Platteuw, C., G. Simmons, and W. M. de Vos.** 1994. Use of the *Escherichia coli* β -glucuronidase (*gusA*) gene as a reporter gene for analyzing promoters in lactic acid bacteria. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **60**:587–593.

27. **Saiki, R. K., D. H. Gelfand, S. Stoffel, S. J. Scharf, R. Higuchi, G. T. Horn, K. B. Mullis, and H. A. Ehlich.** 1988. Primer-directed enzymatic amplification of DNA with a thermostable DNA polymerase. *Science* **239**:487–491.
28. **Sambrook, J., F. Fritsch, and T. Maniatis.** 1989. *Molecular cloning: a laboratory manual*, 2nd ed. Cold Spring Harbour Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbour, N.Y.
29. **Sanger, F., S. Nicklen, and A. R. Coulson.** 1977. DNA sequencing with chain-terminating inhibitors. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **74**:5463–5467.
30. **Schouler, C., F. Clier, A. L. Lerayer, S. Dusko Ehrlich, and M.-C. Chopin.** 1998. A type IC restriction-modification system in *Lactococcus lactis*. *J. Bacteriol.* **180**:407–411.
31. **Schouler, C., M. Gautier, S. Dusko Ehrlich, and M.-C. Chopin.** 1998. Combinational variation of restriction modification specificities in *Lactococcus lactis*. *Mol. Microbiol.* **28**:169–178.
32. **Seegers, J. F. M. L., A. C. Zhao, W. J. J. Meijer, S. A. Khan, G. Venema, and S. Bron.** 1995. Structural and functional analysis of the single-strand origin of replication from the lactococcal plasmid pWV01. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* **249**:43–50.
33. **Tan, P. S. T., B. Poolman, and W. N. Konings.** 1993. Proteolytic enzymes of *Lactococcus lactis*. *J. Dairy Res.* **60**:269–286.
34. **van Kranenburg, R., H. R. Vos, I. I. van Swam, M. Kleerebezem, and W. M. de Vos.** 1997. Molecular characterization of the plasmid-encoded *eps* gene cluster essential for exopolysaccharide production in *Lactococcus lactis*. *Mol. Microbiol.* **24**:387–397.
35. **Yanisch-Perron, C., J. Vieira, and J. Messing.** 1985. Improved M13 phage cloning vectors and host strains: nucleotide sequences of the M13mp18 and pUC19 vectors. *Gene* **33**:103–119.

CHAPTER VI

***Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* type I restriction-modification system. Evidence for horizontal transfer and exchange of *hsdS* target recognition domains.**

Aude A. Bourniquel, R. David Pridmore and Beat Mollet*
Nestlé Research Centre, Nestec Ltd., Vers-chez-les-Blanc, P.O. Box 44,
CH-1000 Lausanne 26, Switzerland

Summary

Purification of *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* NCC88 cell extracts yielded a semi-purified enzyme fraction displaying activity characteristic of a type I restriction enzyme. Type I *hsd* clusters were isolated from the chromosomal DNA of two *L. lactis* strains, NCC88 and NCC82. They encode genes that are highly conserved (>97% identity) except for the *hsdS* genes that have different specificities. The genes *hsdR*, *hsdM* and *hsdS* constitute what we referred to as the ‘*hsd* cluster proper’ since they are the units constituting type I *hsd* clusters isolated and characterised in *E. coli*. *L. lactis* *hsd* clusters comprise a second part located downstream of the *hsd* cluster proper encoding an integrase (*int*) gene as well as a second N-terminally truncated *hsdS* gene. NCC88 also encodes a third *hsdS* gene, which might be transcribed independently. Comparison of the *hsdS* genes belonging to the clusters with *hsdS* genes isolated from four other *L. delbrueckii* subsp. strains revealed circumstantial evidence of (i) horizontal transfer of plasmid-borne *hsdS* genes in-between different *L. lactis* strains, (ii) recombination of the target recognition domain-encoding sequences between *hsdS* genes.

Introduction

Restriction-modification (R-M) systems are bacterial defense systems that protect the cell against bacteriophage infections. They have the dual function of: (i) protecting the host DNA against restriction by methylating the DNA within specific target sites, and (ii) ‘restricting’ i.e. degrading any unmodified fragment of DNA that may enter the cell. R-M systems may be of three types denoted type I, type II and type III. Very few type I restriction enzymes have been identified compared to the numerous type II endonucleases, probably because they are

the most complex of the three types of R-M systems. Type I R-M systems are encoded by the *hsd* cluster composed of the genes, *hsdR*, *hsdM* and *hsdS*, organized in two transcriptional units, the *R* regulon and the *MS* operon. These two transcriptional units are contiguous on the DNA but may be found in different positions relative to each other depending on the type I family to which they belong. Based on comparisons between the enzymes isolated from either *E. coli* or the enterobacteriaceae, *Salmonella*, type I R-M systems have been distributed in three families, IA, IB and IC. R-M systems belonging to the type IA and IB families are encoded on the bacterial chromosome in the order *hsdR*, *hsdM* and *hsdS*, whereas the genes of type IC systems are encoded on plasmids and the order of the two operons are reversed so that the genes *hsdM* and *hsdS* are followed by *hsdR* (Bickle and Krüger, 1993).

Type I R-M systems are hetero-oligomeric enzymes constituted of three subunits HsdR, HsdM and HsdS encoded by the genes described above. Type I restriction enzymes are present in two different forms *in vivo*. The M₂S form catalyses methylation of the DNA in presence of the cofactor S-adenosyl-methionine (SAM), whereas the multimer R₂M₂S (or possibly R₁M₂S, Janscak *et al.*, 1996) in the presence of the three cofactors SAM, Mg²⁺ and ATP is required for DNA restriction. HsdS subunits are responsible for the recognition and the binding of the restriction enzymes to its specific target site. Type I recognition sites are asymmetrical sequences split into two components separated by 6-8 unspecified nucleotides. The S subunit characteristic structure composed of highly conserved sequences separated by two regions of non-homology, the so-called 'variable' or target recognition domains (TRDs) reflects the polypeptide specific function since the amino-terminal TRD specifies the 5' component of the recognition sequence whereas the carboxy-terminal TRD specifies the 3' component (Fuller-Pace and Murray, 1986). Consequently, the specificity of type I R-M systems is dependent on HsdS subunits and recombination events between *hsdS* genes inducing an exchange of the variable regions generate HsdS and thus type I R-M enzymes with novel specificities (Fuller-Pace, 1984; O'Sullivan *et al.*, 2000).

In recent years, many projects have been aimed at the study of R-M systems in lactic acid bacteria and their potential industrial application as protection against bacteriophage infections. Lactococci were found to possess all three types of R-M systems, while only type II endonucleases have been discovered in dairy streptococci. In 1998, Auad *et al.* published a report establishing the presence of a R-M system in *L. lactis* CNRZ 326 using the classical phage assay. The plasmids pN42 and pJBL2 isolated from *L. lactis* NCC88 and JBL2 respectively, each encode one *hsdS* gene suggesting the presence of a complete *hsd* cluster on the chromosomal DNA (chapter V). In this work, we demonstrate the presence of a type I R-M system in *L. lactis* NCC88 and analyze the sequence of *hsd* clusters isolated from *L. lactis* strains NCC82 and NCC88. We present circumstantial evidence of a mechanism combining

horizontal transfer of plasmid-borne *hsdS* genes and genetic recombination of the variable regions for the production of *hsdS* genes with novel specificities.

Experimental procedures

Bacterial strains and growth conditions

Lactobacillus delbrueckii subsp. *lactis* strains NCC39, NCC73, NCC82, NCC88, NCC627, and *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *bulgaricus* strain NCC786 were obtained from the Nestlé Culture Collection. *L. delbrueckii* ssp. was routinely grown in MRS broth (Difco, Detroit, MI) supplemented with 2% glucose at 45°C without shaking. For plasmid isolation and protein purification purpose, *L. lactis* was grown in MRS broth supplemented with 2% glucose and 17% sucrose (MRS-S broth). *Escherichia coli* XL1-Blue was obtained from Stratagene (La Jolla, CA) and grown in Luria-Bertani broth with aeration at 37°C. Ampicillin (Ap) was added at 100 µg/ml to the growth medium. Functional β-galactosidase was detected by the addition of 80 µg of 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-β-D-galactopyranoside (X-gal) ml⁻¹ and 0.5 mM of isopropyl-β-D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) to Luria-Bertani solid medium.

Plasmids

The plasmid pN42 was extracted from *L. lactis* NCC88 using the protocol described by O'Sullivan and Klaenhammer (1993) modified as indicated below. pN42 was linearised by digestion with *BlnI* and subcloned into the *E. coli* vector pJDC9 (Chen and Morrison, 1988) thus forming the plasmid pN42-sub1. The *E. coli* vector pGEM[®]-T (Promega, Madison, WI) was used to clone PCR products for sequencing.

Maxipreparation of plasmid DNA from L. lactis cultures

This protocol was adapted from the protocol published by O'Sullivan and Klaenhammer (1993). 100 ml MRS broth containing 2% glucose and 17% sucrose (MRS-S broth) were inoculated with a *L. lactis* preculture in MRS-S broth and incubated overnight at 45°C without aeration. The cells were harvested, washed twice with 20 ml sterile distilled water, suspended in 10 ml PB (Tris-HCl, 50 mM, pH 7.4; EDTA, 50 mM, pH 8.0; sucrose 25%) containing 1 mg/ml lysozyme, and incubated at 37°C for 2 hours. 2.5 mg/ml mutanolysin were added and the incubation continued till most of the cells appeared as protoplasts when observed by light

microscopy. The protoplasts were harvested, washed with 20 ml PB then lysed by suspension in 4 ml TER (50 mM Tris.Cl, pH 7.4; 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0; 0.5 mg/ml RnaseA) and incubated at 37°C for 15 min. Eight milliliters of fresh alkaline SDS solution (3% SDS, 0.2 N NaOH) were added and immediately mixed by inverting the tube several times. After 7 min incubation at room temperature, 6 ml of ice-cold sodium acetate (3 M, pH 4.8) were added, mixed till the solution was clear, then incubated on ice for 10-20 min and centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 35 min at 4°C. The supernatant was transferred to a 50 ml-tube containing 13 ml isopropanol, well mixed and centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 35 min at 4°C. All liquid was carefully removed before suspending the DNA pellet in 6.4 ml distilled water, 3.8 ml ammonium acetate 8 M, 0.2 ml ethidium bromide (10 mg/ml) and 7 ml phenol-chloroform. The mix was centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 15 min at 4°C. The upper phase was transferred to a new tube, and then chloroform extractions were performed till all traces of ethidium bromide had been removed. 10 ml cold ethanol were then added and centrifuged at 5'000 rpm for 35 min at 4°C. The pellet was washed with 70% ethanol, air dried, and finally resuspended in 2 ml TE (10/1) containing 0.1 mg/ml RnaseA.

Preparation and partial purification of protein extracts from L. lactis NCC88.

L. lactis NCC88 was inoculated in MRS-S broth and incubated for 16h at 45°C without aeration. The cells were harvested by centrifugation, washed twice with deionised water and resuspended in Protoplasting Buffer (PB: 50mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4; 50 mM EDTA, pH 8.0; 25% sucrose). Successive incubations at 37°C in PB with lysozyme (1 mg/ml) then mutanolysin (170 U/ml) led to the formation of protoplasts which were harvested, suspended in lysis buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4; 50 mM KCl; 1 mM EDTA; 14 mM β -mercaptoethanol) then frozen at -20°C to ensure total lysis. The frozen mix was thawed at 37°C and clarified by low speed centrifugation (16,000 \times g, 30 min) followed by ultracentrifugation (100,000 \times g, 2 h). Nucleic acids were removed by precipitation with 0.4% polyethyleneimine in the presence of 0.2 M NaCl. Proteins were concentrated by precipitation with ammonium sulfate (80% saturation), dialysed overnight against buffer A (20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4; 50 mM KCl; 10 mM MgCl₂; 0.1 mM EDTA; 14 mM β -mercaptoethanol) then loaded on a heparin affinity column (5 ml-Econo-Pac column, Bio-Rad, Glattsburg, Switzerland) and eluted with a linear KCl gradient. The active fractions eluting around 80 mM KCl were pooled, concentrated and fractionated on a Superose 6 gel filtration column (Pharmacia, Uppsala, Sweden).

Endonuclease activity assay

Endonuclease activity assays were performed in 20 μ l of a buffer containing 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.0), 1 mM DTT, 10 mM MgCl₂, and 50 mM NaCl. Unless otherwise indicated, the cofactors SAM and ATP were added at concentrations of 0.2 mM and 2 mM respectively, as well as 0.5 μ g of the substrate, N⁶-methyladenine-free λ DNA (New England Biolabs, Beverly, MA). Reactions were started by addition of 2 μ l of crude extract or semi-purified fraction and incubated for 30 minutes at 45°C, the optimal growth temperature of the bacterium. The reactions were stopped by the addition of gel loading dye, then each mixture was applied to an 0.8% agarose gel for electrophoresis.

Molecular techniques, transformation and sequencing

General molecular techniques, restriction enzyme analysis, and transformation of *E. coli* by CaCl₂-induced competence were performed as described by Sambrook *et al.* (1989). Plasmid DNA was isolated from *E. coli* using CONCERT™ columns (Life Technologies, Basel, Switzerland). *L. lactis* genomic DNA was obtained as described by Delley *et al.* (1990), except that the incubation step with proteinase K and pronase E was replaced by successive incubations at 37°C with lysozyme (10 mg/ml) and mutanolysin (100 μ g/ml). PCR amplification was performed as previously reported (Saiki *et al.*, 1988). Ligation of the PCR products into pGEM®-T was carried out with the kit as recommended by the manufacturer (Promega, Madison, WI). DNA sequencing was performed by the dideoxy chain termination method (Sanger *et al.*, 1977) with the universal primers or by primer walking. Custom-made primers were purchased from Microsynth (Balgach, Switzerland). The sequence data were assembled and analyzed using the Lasergene99 software package (DNASTar Inc., Madison, WI) and the Wisconsin package, version 10 (Genetics Computer group [GCG], Madison, WI).

Isolation of the hsd clusters by inverted PCR

Specific primers for the PCR amplification of *hsdS* genes from lactic acid bacteria, 5'-AATTAAGRTTTTRAWGGTTTYRC-3' and 5'-CAAMAAATCYAACTTACG-3', were designed from conserved regions revealed by multiple alignment of *hsdS* sequences from *Lc. lactis* strains (GenBank accession numbers: AF034786, U90222 and AF013165) and the *L. lactis* plasmids pN42 and pJBL2 (Appendix III and IV, respectively). The PCR fragments were cloned into pGEM®-T, sequenced and used as the starting point for the isolation of the *hsd* clusters by inverted PCR. Genomic DNA (4 μ g) was digested separately with the

restriction enzymes *Bam*HI, *Eco*RI, *Hind*III, *Pst*I and *Xma*CI, phenol-chloroform extracted, ethanol precipitated and ligated in a 200 μ l volume o/n at 4°C. The ligation products were phenol-chloroform extracted, ethanol precipitated and suspended in a final volume of 20 μ l TE (10/1). 1 μ l of the ligated DNA was used as template for amplification with the Expand™ Long Template PCR System (Roche Diagnostics Ltd, Rotkreuz, Switzerland). The template was denatured for 5 min at 95°C, followed by 30 cycles of 30 sec. at 95°C, 30 sec. at 50°C and 68°C for 10 min with 10 sec.–increments per cycle. Reactions were concluded by an incubation of 7 min at 68°C.

Results

Type I R-M system activity in L. lactis NCC88.

λ DNA incubated with NCC88 cell extract formed neither a smear of fragments characteristic of type I or type III restriction enzymes nor a pattern typical of type II enzymes, but was totally degraded, independently of the presence or absence of ATP and SAM. This degradation activity is the result of the activity of nucleases able to aspecifically degrade genomic DNA.

Purification procedures were implemented to separate the aspecific nucleases from the restriction enzymes potentially present in the cell extract. Crude protein extract was prepared from *L. lactis* NCC88 and separated on a heparin affinity column. Elution fractions were tested for endonuclease activity. As depicted in Fig. 1A, cleavage λ DNA by fractions 11 to 14 resulted in a smear. Incubation of the same fractions with plasmid DNA (Fig.1B)

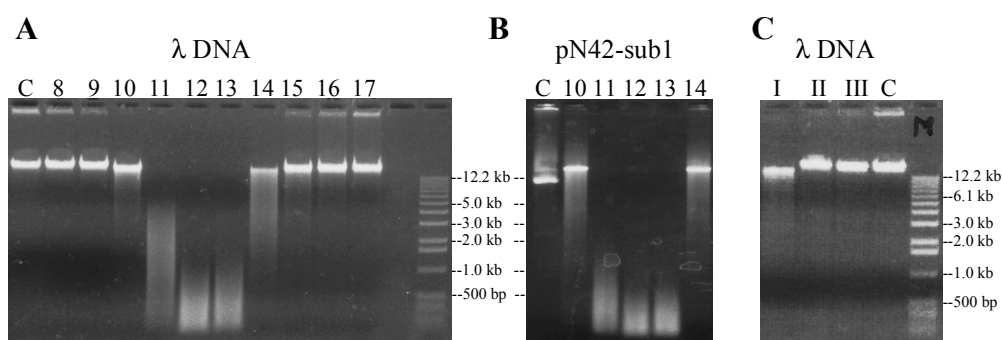


Fig. 1. Agarose gel electrophoresis of DNA digested with the partially purified enzyme preparations from *L. lactis* NCC88. (A) Screening for restriction activity in the elution fractions (8 to 17) from the heparin affinity column in the presence of the cofactors Mg^{2+} , ATP and SAM. C is the control λ DNA. (B) Testing the active fractions for endonuclease activity on plasmid DNA propagated in $r^{-}m^{-}$ *E. coli*, in the presence of the cofactors Mg^{2+} , ATP and SAM. C is the control, undigested pN42-sub1. (C) Cofactors requirements of the partially purified fraction from the gel filtration column. Lane I, Mg^{2+} plus ATP plus SAM; Lane II, Mg^{2+} plus SAM; Lane III, Mg^{2+} plus ATP. C is the control λ DNA.

confirmed that this cleavage pattern was the result of endonuclease activity alone, eliminating the possibility of nuclease contamination. In an attempt to further purify the active enzyme, the four active fractions were pooled, concentrated and fractionated on a gel filtration column. Enzyme activity eluted in a single fraction (MW=200-280 kDa) but no peak corresponding to this activity could be observed on the elution profile, nor could the enzyme be detected on SDS-polyacrylamide gels. Comparison of λ DNA degradation in Fig.1B and Fig.1C revealed a significant loss of endonuclease activity. The enzyme is very labile and could not be purified to homogeneity.

Characterisation of the partially purified enzyme (Fig.1C) revealed that cleavage and smearing required the presence of Mg^{2+} and ATP and were strictly dependent on the presence of SAM. Those properties are typical of type I restriction enzymes.

L. lactis strains NCC82 and NCC88 encode type I R-M system gene clusters

hsd gene clusters were isolated from the chromosomal DNA of two *L. lactis* strains, NCC88 and NCC82 (Appendix V and VI) and encode, respectively, five and six related open reading frames or ORFs (Fig.2).

The first ORF (3018 bp) of the clusters encodes a 1006 amino acid-protein with a predicted MW of 116 kDa and is highly conserved between the two *L. lactis* strains (98.5% identity). Blast homology searches (Altschul *et al.*, 1997) revealed 33% identity to the HsdR subunits of putative type I R-M systems encoded on plasmids pER35 and pND861 of the lactic acid bacteria *S. thermophilus* and *Lc. lactis* (Genbank accession numbers: AF177167 and AF034786, respectively). Homologies (32% identity) were also found to the HsdR subunit of the purified and extensively characterized (Price *et al.*, 1987; Price *et al.*, 1989; Taylor *et al.*,

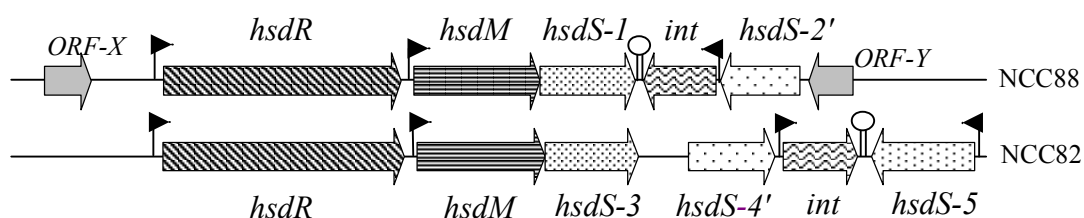


Fig. 2 Diagrams of the *hsd* clusters from *L. lactis* NCC88 and NCC82. The two ORFs indicated with a prime sign, *hsdS-2'* and *hsdS-4'* are truncated at the 5' end and lack a functional initiation codon. The function of the grey ORFs ORF-X and ORF-Y is unknown.

Table 1. Seven conserved helicase motifs identified in the *L. lactis* NCC88 and NCC82 HsdR subunits.

R-M subunits	Helicase motifs*			
	I	IA	II	
NCC88 HsdR	SGYIWH T TGSGK TLTSYKVAR N	IDKSI F LIDRKDLDT Q T	LAFIVDECHR	
NCC82 HsdR	SGYIWH T TGSGK TLTSYKVAR N	IDKSI F LIDRKDLDT Q T	LAFIVDECHR	
<i>EcoR124</i> HsdR	gGYIWH T TGSGK TLTSFKAAR L	IDK v fF v vDRKDL D y Q T	v v F I fDECHR	
Consensus	+ + tg GKT	+ ++++ +	+++++DEcHr	
	III	IV	V	VI
NCC88 HsdR	WYGF TGT PI	VLG F SI D NN Q	LVIV V NRL L T G F D SPSLSTLYI- D	Q AF S R T N R
NCC82 HsdR	WYGF TGT PI	VLG F SI D NN Q	LVIV V NRL L T G F D SPSLSTLYI- D	Q AF S R T N R
<i>EcoR124</i> HsdR	qfGF TGT PI	VLk F K V D Y ND	LlIV V gm f LT G F D a P tLnTL f v- D	Q AF S R T N R
Consensus	+ ++TGT	+++f d	++++t + g+ + +	q +GR R

* Boldface type indicates amino acids which are either completely conserved or replaced by similar amino acids. Plus signs represent hydrophobic acid residues. The consensus residues indicated were determined by Gorbalenya *et al.* (1989) and Gorbalenya and Koonin (1991).

1992; Dreier *et al.*, 1996) type I enzyme encoded on the *E. coli* plasmid R124/3 (GenBank: X13145). HsdR subunit sequences are generally not conserved, except for the presence of seven motifs characterising the ‘DEAD’ family subdivision of the helicase superfamily II (Gorbalenya and Koonin, 1989; Gorbalenya *et al.*, 1991). Analysis of the NCC82 and NCC88 protein sequences revealed the presence of these seven domains (Table 1) confirming the identification of this first ORF of the cluster as a *hsdR* gene.

The second ORF (1596 bp) from NCC82 and NCC88 encode a 532 aa-long protein with a calculated MW of 60.2 kDa and 97.6% identity to each other down to the nucleotide level. The protein sequences displayed 53% identity to the HsdM subunit of *S. thermophilus* and *Lc. lactis* putative type I enzymes and 35% identity to the M subunit of *EcoR124/3*. The presence, at position 296 of the protein sequence, of the motif ‘V-V-m-N-P-P-Y’ characteristic of *N*⁶-adenine-specific DNA methylase (Loenen *et al.*, 1987; PROSITE accession number: PDOC00087) led us to identify this second ORF as a *hsdM* gene.

The third ORF present on the both clusters encodes, respectively for NCC88 and NCC82, 387 aa- and 401 aa-long proteins (predicted MW 45.3 and 44.6 kDa, respectively) which both display structures characteristic of HsdS subunits. The low overall homology (36.4% identity) observed between the two proteins derives from this typical S subunit structure composed of three short, highly conserved domains separated by two variable domains (Kannan *et al.*, 1989). Homology observed between the conserved domains of HsdS-1 and HsdS-3 is high: 100% identity for the 21 aa-N-terminal domain, 85% for the 46 aa-central domain and 64% positive identities for the 38 aa-C-terminal domain. The variable domains in contrast are much less conserved (25% identity or less). Blast homology searches in the GenEMBL database revealed 27% identity between the C-terminus variable domain of HsdS-

1 and the N-terminal TRDs of *Salmonella potsdam* and *E. coli* K12 HsdS proteins (GenBank: M14984 and V00288, respectively) corroborating the identification of the third ORFs of the *L. lactis hsd* clusters as *hsdS* genes.

L. lactis strains NCC82 and NCC88 thus both encode classical type I restriction-modification *hsd* clusters constituted of three genes *hsdR*, *hsdM* and *hsdS*, adjacent on the DNA.

Genetic organization of *L. lactis hsd* clusters

Examination of the DNA sequences for transcriptional and translational regulatory sequences revealed putative promoter regions upstream of the genes *hsdR* and *hsdM* and very distinctive ribosome binding sites (RBS) upstream of all three genes (Table 2). The *hsd* cluster encoded on the chromosomal DNA of *L. lactis* strains is organized in two operons allowing the transcription of *hsdR* alone and of *hsdM* and *hsdS* as a single regulon. As the stop codon of *hsdM* overlaps the start codon of *hsdS* translation of the *hsdMS* mRNA may be coupled (Oppenheim and Yanofsky, 1980).

In contrast to *E. coli*, *L. lactis hsd* clusters may encode two (NCC88) or three (NCC82) additional related ORFs (Fig. 2) located downstream of the *hsd* cluster proper. The DNA sequences annotated *hsdS-2'*, *hsdS-4'* and *hsdS-5* display structures characteristic of *hsdS* genes (Fig. 3) and were therefore identified as such. *hsdS-5* is a complete and fully functional *hsdS* gene. As it is orientated in the opposite direction of the cluster and especially the *hsdMS* operon, it cannot be considered as being part of the *hsd* cluster proper but putative promoter

Table 2. Putative promoter regions and RBS from the *L. lactis hsd* clusters.

Genes	Sequence					Spacing -35 to -10	
	-35	-10	RBS				
NCC88 <i>hsdR</i>	TTCAGT	TATAAT	GTTT	AGGGAAGGGGAAAG	CT	ATG	23
NCC82 <i>hsdR</i>	TTCAGT	TATAAT	GTTT	AGGGAAGAGGAAAG	CT	ATG	23
NCC88 <i>hsdM</i>	TTGAAT	TTAAAT	GCAT	AGAAGGAAGAAGAA	T	ATG	18
NCC82 <i>hsdM</i>	TTGAAT	TTAAAT	GCAT	AGAAGGAAGAAGAA	T	ATG	18
NCC82 <i>hsdS-5</i>	TTGAAA	TTAATG	CCCC	GCTGGA	CT	ATG	8
NCC88 <i>int</i>	TTGTTA	TAAAAT	TGCT	AAGGAGA	TTTTT	ATG	20
NCC82 <i>int</i>	TTCATC	TAAAAT	TGCT	AAGGAGA	TTTTT	ATG	5
NCC88 <i>hsdS-1</i>			TTTT	GAGGAGGAAA	TCCGCTA	ATG	
NCC82 <i>hsdS-3</i>			TTTT	GAGGAGGAAA	TCCGCTA	ATG	
Gram-positive consensus sequence	TTGAcA	TATAAT					17

regions and a potential terminator loop were identified upstream and downstream of the *hsdS-5* gene, respectively, suggesting that it might be transcribed independently. *hsdS-2'* and *hsdS-4'* were tentatively identified as *hsdS* genes due to the presence of the conserved domains and variable domains in the correct spatial proportions, but they do not encode functional proteins since both are truncated at the 5'-end and missing a functional initiation codon. Furthermore a stop codon is present at position 442–444 of the *hsdS-4'* gene in the central conserved domain. As no frameshift has been induced in the gene sequence by this stop codon, it might have resulted from a point mutation.

On the clusters from both *L. lactis* strains are 915 bp-long genes (*int* genes) encoding 305 aa-proteins that display 99% identity to each other. Blast homology searches revealed 36% and 34% identity to the integrases of the *S. thermophilus* bacteriophage Sfi21 (GenBank: AF115103) and the lactococcal bacteriophage Φ LC3 (Genbank: U38906), respectively. The respective orientation of the integrase and the truncated *hsdS* gene in the two *L. lactis* strains suggests the possibility of a flip-flop mechanism.

L. lactis strains encode a large repertoire of restriction-modification specificity proteins

hsdS genes were amplified by PCR from type I operons encoded on the genomic DNA of four different *L. delbrueckii* ssp. strains, NCC39, NCC73, NCC627 and NCC786. The PCR products were sequenced, translated and, using the GCG PILEUP software (Devereux *et al.*, 1984), compiled in a multiple alignment with the *L. lactis* HsdS subunits isolated previously, including those encoded by the two N-terminal truncated genes *hsdS-2'* and *hsdS-4'*. As can be seen on Fig.4, three conserved domains can be distinguished: (i) at the N-terminus, (ii) at the C-terminus, and (iii) in a central position of the proteins. The *L. lactis* HsdS proteins do not encode the TAEL repeats characteristic of *EcoR124 S* proteins (Gubler and Bickle, 1991), but a slightly degenerated version of the Argos repeats (Argos, 1985; Kannan *et al.*, 1989) could be identified directly before the central and C-terminal conserved domains (Fig.3). Furthermore, one common motif specific to *L. lactis* strains is present in all three conserved domain: 'w-[E,Q]-[E,Q]-x-K-l-g' and located at the end of the N-terminal and central domain and at the start of the C-terminal domain (Fig.3).

The size of the HsdS proteins isolated from *L. lactis* are in the range of 360 to 430 amino acids except for the 204 aa-long NCC39 polypeptide. This polypeptide is composed of a single TRD inserted between a standard N-terminal conserved domain and a C-terminal domain that comports only the first four amino acids of the central conserved domain, but encodes the Argos repeats.

	1				50
NCC73	~~~~~	~~~~~MKKG	PKLRFKGFTD	DWEQRKLGDV	CEEVSGNNGN
NCC786	~~~~~	~~~~~MKKG	PKLRFKGFTD	DWEQRKLGDV	CEEVSGNNGN
HsdS-2'	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
pLL1212	~~~~~	~MMNDTQAKY	PQLRFKGFAD	FWEQRKLGDV	CEPITDSIDT
HsdS-3	~~~~~	~MKD.EKKA	PKLRFKGFTD	DWEQRKLGDV	CEPITDSIDT
NCC627	~~~~~	~~~~~	PKLRFKGFTD	DWEQRKLGDV	CEPLTDSIDT
pJBL2	~~~~~	~MNDTQAKY	PQLRFKGFAD	FWEQCKLGDV	AKITMGQSPN
HsdS-4'	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~MGQSPN
HsdS-1	~~~~~	~MKDEKKA	PKLRFKGFTD	DWEQVKYGEI	FQRRSKMGVS
NCC39	~~~~~	~MKDEKKA	PKLRFKGFTD	DWEQCKLGDV	AN.FSKGTGY
HsdS-5	MAWSAGKMKQ	IPWSSLSARS	CRNRRKGCNF	SWEQCKAKEL	FE....SKS
cons	~~~~~	~~~~~.kk.	pklrfkgftd	DWEQRKlgdv	cep.sgs..n

conserved motif

	51				100
NCC73	VKGLPILTIS	AANGWMNQKD	RFSQVIA...	GNELKKYTLL	..EKGHLAYN
NCC786	VKGLPILTIS	AANGWMNQKD	RFSQVIA...	GNELKKYTLL	..EKGHLAYN
HsdS-2'	~~~~~	~~~~~MNQKD	RFSQVIA...	GNELKKYTLL	..EKGHLAYN
pLL1212	QKYPNEVFAE	YSMPAFDASM	KPDIVLGSSM	NS.VRK...I	.ITRPCLLVN
HsdS-3	QKYPNEVFAE	YSMPAFDASM	KPDIVLGSSM	NS.VRK...I	.ITRPCLLVN
NCC627	QKYPNEVFAE	YSMPAFDASM	KPDIVLGSSM	NS.VRK...I	.ITRPCLLVN
pJBL2	SKNYTDNPKD	HILVQGNADM	KDGQVHPRIW	TTEITK...I	.ADKGDLI..
HsdS-4'	SKNYTDNPKD	HILVQGNADM	KDGQVHPRIW	TTEITK...I	.ADKGDLI..
HsdS-1	TPALPSVEYD	DINPGMGTLN	KE...PKSK	GTSKRG...I	HFNPGDVLF
NCC39	SKSDLKGTGS	PIILYGRLYT	KYETIIRNVD	TFVVPKSGSV	FSKGGEVIVP
HsdS-5	KKDHSDLPVL	SATQENGIVF	RNDLDIDIKF	DTHTALSNYK	VVSPGDYIIS
cons	.ky...v.a.	yi.pamna.m	k.dqvi...s.	gtevrk...i	...kgdl.vn

	101				150
NCC73	HGNSKLAKYG	TVFVQNLVDQ	ALVPRVYHSF	KMKTENNPYY	VEYYFATKKL
NCC786	HGNSKLAKYG	TVFVQNLVDQ	ALVPRVYHSF	KMKTENNPYY	VEYYFATKKL
HsdS-2'	HGNSKLAKYG	TVFVQNLVDQ	ALVPRVYHSF	KMKTENNPYY	VEYYFATKKL
pLL1212	KLNV.R.KK.R	IWYVKKPNKN	AVCSAEFIPL	YSDTVDLT.F	LNQVAKSETF
HsdS-3	KLNV.R.KK.R	IWYVKKPNKN	AVCSAEFIPL	HSDTVDLT.F	LNQVAKSETF
NCC627	KLNV.R.EK.R	IWYVKKPNKN	AVCSAEFIPL	YSDTVDLT.F	LNQVAKSETF
pJBL2	.LSVR.AP..	VGDIGKTSYD	VVIGRGVAAI	KGN....E.F	IFQLLKRMKT
HsdS-4'	.LSVR.AP..	VGDIGKTSYD	VVIGRGVAAI	KGN....E.F	IFQLLKRMKT
HsdS-1	KLRPY.LK.N	.WLFA..CFE	GVAVGDFWVL	TSSKIDHG.F	TYSLIQAPEF
NCC39	GSGE.T.AE.D	ISIASVVEPA	GILLGGDLNI	IYPNSDLD.P	AFLAITISNG
HsdS-5	LRSFQ.GGFE	LSEKRGIIISP	AYTVFAFNQ	EKNKQNST.F	WKYLFKRYDF
cons	klnvr.ak..	iw.v.k....	av..r.f..l	ks.t.dlt.f	..qlfk..kf

	151				200
NCC73	DRELARLVTS	GARMDGLLNI	NKKDFFKIKF	EVPTPV.EQS	LISTILQKLD
NCC786	DRELARLVTS	GARMDGLLNI	NKKDFFKIKF	EVPTPV.EQS	LISTILQKLD
HsdS-2'	DRELARLVTS	GARMDGLLNI	NKKDFFKIKF	EVPTPV.EQS	LISTILQKLD
pLL1212	TRYLENH.SS	GSS.NSQKRI	TPRSLMLSKL	HIPT.IEEQK	LIGKIFESLD
HsdS-3	TRYLENH.SS	GSS.NSQKRI	TPRSLMLSKL	HIPT.IEEQK	LIGKIFESLD
NCC627	TRYLENH.SS	GSS.NSQKRI	TPRSLMLSKL	HIPT.IEEQK	LIGKIFESLD
pJBL2	VGYWTKY.ST	GS...TFESI	NSLEINNAVI	NLPK.EHEQN	KVGKILSYMD
HsdS-4'	VGYWTKY.ST	GS...TFESI	NSLEINNAVI	NLPK.EHEQN	EVGKILSYMD
HsdS-1	.QYIANL.SS	GSK...MPRS	DWGLVSNART	FIPTNLSEQK	SISSVLFGLD
NCC39	KPHFDMA.RR	AQG.KSVVHL	HNVDLKHILL	KTP.NLSEQK	RISKIFESLD
HsdS-5	IESLKRL.TF	GIR.DG.KAI	SFNQFSTLKL	SFP.NFDEQN	KIATLLHELD
cons	.ryla.l.ss	gsr.d..kri	n..d...ikl	.iPt...EQk	li.kilesld

Argos repeat

iP ---EQ- -I-k----LD

	201				250
NCC73	QI ITLHEEK K	CL LERLKS VL	S QEMFANK NG	YPAVRFEG FD	KAW KQSKL GE
NCC786	QI ITLHEEK K	CL LERLKS VL	S QEMFANK NG	YPAVRFEG FD	KAW KQSKL GE
HsdS-2	QI ITLHEEK K	CL LERLKS VL	S QEMFANK NG	YPAVRFEG FD	KAW KQSKL GE
pLL1212	HT ITLHEEK K	R QLECLKS AL	L QKMFADK SG	YPVVRFE GFD	KAW EEERKL KD
HsdS-3	HT ITLHEEK K	R QLERLKS AL	L QKMFAD ESG	YPVVRFE GFS	DE WEQRKL KD
NCC627	HT ITLHEEK K	R QLERLKS AL	L KKMFADK SG	YPVVRFK EFC	DE WQGTKL RK
pJBL2	HA ITLHEEK K	R QLECLKS AL	L QKMFADK SG	YPVVRFE GFS	DE WEERKL GD
HsdS-4'	HA ITLHEEK K	C* LERLKS AL	L QKLFADK SG	YPAVRFK GFG	GN WKERKF GE
HsdS-1	TA ITLHEEK K	R QLERLKS AL	L QKMFADK SG	YPAVRFK GFD	DI WDQEKL NS
NCC39	HT ITLHDQ KL	N LKLKLVQ SL	R QNMM ~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
HsdS-5	RT ITLHEEK K	C QLERLKS AL	L QKLFAD ENG	NPAVRFK DFS	EA WESRKL FD
cons	ht ITLHeeK k	.q LerlKsa L	l qkmfadk sg	ypavrfeg fd	.a W.qrKlg .

conserved motif

	251				300
NCC73	ITKVI.....	AAKPYISTPS	THGNYLVIQQ	.....GD	KPIAGFSNSN
NCC786	ITKVI.....	AAKPYISTPS	THGNYLVIQQ	.....GD	KPIAGFSNSN
HsdS-2'	ITKVI.....	AAKPYISTPS	THGNYLVIQQ	.....GD	KPIAGFSNSN
pLL1212	VVEKQI..KG	KAQLEKLAP.	.....GE	VEYLDTSRLN	G.....GQAI
HsdS-3	VVEKQI..KG	KAQLEKLAP.	.....GE	VEYLDTSRLN	G.....GQAI
NCC627	.ISKIV..RG	ASPRPISDPK	WFDNDSNVGW	LRI SDVTSQD	GRIHHLKQHI
pJBL2	..AVSI....	.SSGVTGDAT	LQDGEYRLTR	IESISQGTLN	..VARLG.FT
HsdS-4'	LGTIEM....	.CKRIFKDQT	TDAGEIPFYK	IGTFG.GMPN	AYISREI.FE
HsdS-1	L....V..RL	HRGLTYSPNN	VQDSGIRI..	LRSSNILDGQ	FVMTDDDIFV
NCC39	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
HsdS-5	VIVKIIDFRG	RTPKKMGLNW	SERGH LALSA	LN VKDGFIDF	STDAHYANEI
cons	.tk.ii....	aak.yis.ps	th.nylvi.q	....d...g.	..iagf.n.i

	301				350
NCC73	PFKNYNNITL	FGDHT L SLFK	PRSPFLVAS.	.....	.DGIKILSPS
NCC786	PFKNYNNITL	FGDHT L SLFK	PRSPFLVAS.	.....	.DGIKILSPS
HsdS-2'	PFKNYNNITL	FGDHT L SLFK	PRSPFLVAS.	.....	.DGIKILSPS
pLL1212	LTNGLKD..V	TLDD I L.LW	DGS..KAGTV	YHGFEE..GAL	GSTLKAY..R
HsdS-3	LTNGLKD..V	TLDD I L.LW	DGS..KAGTV	YHGFEE..GAL	GSTLKAY..R
NCC627	SKQGQAKTRV	ISEPH L .LS	IAA..TVGKP	LINYVKIGVH	DGFLIFI..E
pJBL2	NKKPDQKYLL	NLGD I L.Y.SN	INSLSHIGKV	ALVDTTGIYH	GINLLRFQMR
HsdS-4'	RYKRLYPYPT	K.GD I L.I.ST	SGSIGRV..V	EYTGQEAYYQ	DSNIV.WLNH
HsdS-1	KSSVUNIPTV	KDGD I LITAA	NGSIKLVGKH	AIISGISENT	AVSGGFMLVG
NCC39	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
HsdS-5	LYKKWMSGNE	LLKGQVLF T T	EAPMG NVAQV	PDDSGYVLSQ	.RTISFVSNN
cons	.fk..nnit.	fldd i l.i.k	pgs..lv.g.v	.....	...ik.ls..

	351				400
NCC73	IEMNGL F YFY	E LEKYK....	.....PKS	EGYKRHFT I L	K KCKAN F P T D
NCC786	IEMNGL F YFY	E LEKYK....	.....PKS	EGYKRHFT I L	K KCKAN F P T D
HsdS-2'	IEMNGL F YFY	E LEKYK....	.....PKS	EGYKRHFT I L	K KCKAN F P T D
pLL1212	TSANSK F VYQ	Y LKRHQDNIIY	..NNYRTPNI	P..HVQKDF L	NVFTIS V P V S
HsdS-3	TSANSK F VYQ	Y LKRHQDNIIY	..NNYRTPNI	P..HVQKDF L	NVFTIS V P V S
NCC627	PQFDLE F MFQ	W LEMFRPQ.W	..SKYGQPGS	QI.NLNSDLV	KNQII Y L P SR
pJBL2	NDVDSE F LFQ	R LNTTPMKNW	AVSHANPAVS	QA.SINQ T E L	S KQ P IS L P T I
HsdS-4'	NDLISNSFLK	Y LYKT..FNW	..NGVEGSTI	KR.LYNN N I L	.K T K IRI P SS
HsdS-1	SSRIPD F VNS	L FDTSWYQRF	IRKYVTGGNG	SIGNL K K N D L	D K Q Y V K V P T T
NCC39	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
HsdS-5	SEITDN F LAV	V LRSSKVQRA	LSTLASGGTA	K..GVSQ S T L	S QLIM V I P IS
cons	iemnsl f .fq	.L ekyk....	.....p.s	e..k...til	k k.ki.. P t

Argos repeats

iP--

```

401                                     442
NCC73  IDEQKLIGSL LLHIDNLITK .Q~~~~~ ~~~~~ ~
NCC786 IDEQKLIGSL LLHIDNLITK .Q~~~~~ ~~~~~ ~
HsdS-2' IDEQKLIGSL LLHIDNLITK QQLKMDKLNE TKESLLQNMF I*
pLL1212 .DEQEKIGSF FKQLDDTIAF HQRKLDLLKE QKKGFLQKMF VV
HsdS-3  .DEQEKIGSF FKQLDDTIDL HQRKLDLLKE QKKGFLQKMF V*
NCC627  .EEQNQIGIF LNQIDSLINL HQOK~~~~~ ~~~~~ ~
pJBL2   .TEQKIGSF FKQLDKTIAL HQRKLDLLKE QKKGFLQKMF V~
HsdS-4' .CEQEKIGGI LSTLDHLLSH HQOKIDIVKL IKQSLLQNMF I*
HsdS-1  .SEQERIGHF FREIDQLIIN NQIKHEKLLE LKKFLLQNMF I*
NCC39   ~~~~~~ ~~~~~~ ~~~~~~ ~~~~~~ ~
HsdS-5  LDEQQKIERI IRIVEELTRL YQNKLEILTE LKKSLLQKMF I*
cons    .dEQekIgsf l.qidnlitl hQ.K.d~l.e ~Kk~.LQ.MF ..

```

conserved motif

Argos -EQ--I-k- ---LD
repeats

Fig. 3 Multiple alignment of HsdS polypeptides isolated from *L. lactis* strains, using the PILEUP software from GCG. The boldface type indicates that the amino acid residue is conserved in at least 6 of the aligned sequences. Capital letters in the consensus indicates that the residue is conserved in all sequences. The conserved motif repeated in all three conserved domain is 'w-[E,Q]-[E,Q]-x-K-l-g'.

Pairwise comparisons of these proteins revealed several significant occurrences. HsdS-3 isolated from the chromosomal NCC82 *hsd* cluster was 95.9% identical to the HsdS subunit encoded by the *L. lactis* plasmid pLL1212 (GenBank: AF109691). Contrary to expectations, the few diverging amino acids were not located in the TRDs of the proteins but in the conserved domains. The N-terminal conserved domain and TRD of NCC627 S subunit also displayed 95.0% identity to HsdS-3. The percentage of identity decreased sharply towards the C-terminus of the central conserved domain. Similarly the N-terminal TRD of the pJBL2-encoded HsdS subunit showed 97% to the N-terminal TRD of the truncated S protein encoded by the chromosomal *hsdS-4'* gene. The complete HsdS subunit amplified from the NCC73 strain was 93.6% identical to the truncated S polypeptide encoded by the *hsdS-2'* gene. Interestingly, the C-terminal TRD of the NCC627 HsdS revealed 84% positive identities to the N-terminal TRD of the pN42-encoded S protein.

Discussion

L. lactis is a bacterium of industrial importance and is used daily worldwide in huge quantities for the production of cheese. In contrast to other dairy bacteria, *L. lactis* is rarely infected by bacteriophages implying that the bacterium possess a very efficient and adaptable defence mechanism. Enzymatic studies of the *L. lactis* strain NCC88 clearly showed the presence of a

type I restriction-modification enzyme in this strain. Further molecular biology analyses led to the isolation and sequencing of *hsd* gene clusters encoding type I R-M systems from the two *L. lactis* strains NCC88 and NCC82, as well as *hsdS* genes from four additional *L. lactis* strains. Analysis of the *hsd* clusters from NCC82 and NCC88 revealed a similar genetic organization comprising: (i) the *hsd* cluster proper encoding the *hsdR*, *hsdM* and *hsdS* genes necessary for the expression of a type I restriction enzyme, and (ii) a 5'-truncated *hsdS* gene and an integrase-encoding (*int*) gene, both located downstream of the *hsd* cluster proper and positioned in opposite orientations in the two *L. lactis* strains. NCC82 also encodes an additional complete *hsdS* gene on the minus strand of its chromosome and downstream relative to the *hsd* cluster proper.

The *hsdR*, *hsdM* and *hsdS* genes are organised in two transcriptional units with the single *hsdR* gene operon directly upstream of the *hsdMS* operon. This structure is similar to that of type IA and type IB *hsd* clusters (Loenen *et al.*, 1987; Murray *et al.*, 1993) but diverge significantly from type IC clusters for which the order of the two transcriptional units is reversed (Price *et al.*, 1989; Skrzypek and Piekarowicz, 1989; Tyndall *et al.*, 1994). In 1993, Murray *et al.* reported that the level of identity between *E. coli* R subunits from different type I families is so low that comparisons fall into the twilight zone defined by Doolittle *et al.* (1986) and that only well-chosen gap penalties yield a PILEUP alignment in which the helicase motifs are aligned among the R polypeptides. In this work, the best alignment for identification of the seven helicase motifs in *L. lactis* R subunits was obtained with the type IC R.*EcoR124II*. Moreover, the level of identity observed between the *L. lactis* and *EcoR124* R and M subunits (32% and 35%, respectively) are consistent with a common ancestry for the *hsd* genes from these bacteria. The structure of the *L. lactis* S subunits composed of three conserved domains interspersed by two variable domains is reminiscent of either type IB or IC enzymes, whereas the presence of the Argos repeats directly before the conserved domains is consistent with type IC restriction enzymes (Kannan *et al.*, 1989). Despite the genetic organization and the chromosomal location of their *hsd* clusters (type IC *E. coli* systems being plasmid-encoded), *L. lactis* strains thus encode type IC DNA restriction and modification systems.

It has been argued that the presence of the Argos repeats in all *E. coli* S proteins indicate that the three type I-families are descended from a common ancestral gene, and that familial divergence and the generation of new specificities within the families are a consequence of evolution (Argos, 1985; Kannan *et al.*, 1989). The presence of a slightly degenerated form of the Argos repeats in *L. lactis* S polypeptides, and the level of homologies observed between the R and M subunits of *L. lactis* and *EcoR124*, as high as that found between *E. coli* subunits from different type I families (Murray *et al.*, 1993) indicate that *L. lactis* may have acquired

its *hsd* cluster from *E. coli*. This is further supported by the fact that the *L. lactis* enzymes belong to the type IC family of restriction enzymes which are plasmid-borne in *E. coli* and thus more readily available for horizontal transfer than the chromosomally-encoded type IA and IB families. The homology observed between the TRDs of HsdS-1 and S.*EcoK* combined with the fact that TRDs from pN42- and pJBL2-encoded S polypeptides display homologies to different *E. coli* S subunits, *EcoR124II* and *EcoDI*, respectively (chapter V), suggests that the exchange of *hsdS* genes between *L. lactis* and *E. coli* was more than a one-time event. It is clear, on the other hand, from the near identity of the *hsdR* and *hsdM* genes in both *L. lactis* strains that they share common ancestral genes and that genetic variability in the *L. lactis hsd* cluster is limited to the *hsdS* genes. The *L. lactis* acquisition, probably by horizontal transfer, of a type IC plasmid-encoded *E. coli hsd* cluster must have been followed evolutionarily by further exchanges of *hsdS* genes between these two bacterial genera.

In type I R-M systems, the HsdS subunit is responsible for the recognition and binding of the enzyme to its specific target site split into two recognition components (Bickle and Krüger, 1993). Recognition of this site is facilitated by the structure of the specificity subunit possessing two target recognition domains (TRDs) so that each recognize one component of the target site (Gough and Murray, 1983; Fuller-Pace *et al.*, 1984; Nagaraja, 1985). The adaptability of type I R-M systems thus depends on the capacity of the host to acquire new *hsdS* genes as well as its ability to implement recombination between these genes to generate new specificities. This phenomenon has been well-characterized in enteric bacteria (Gann *et al.*, 1987) and an example of domain shuffling was recently reported in the dairy bacterium *Lc. lactis* (O'Sullivan *et al.*, 2000). Comparative analysis of S polypeptides encoded by the *hsdS* genes isolated from different *L. lactis* strains highlighted the fact that such recombination events must be frequent in *L. lactis*. Near identical TRDs (94% identity or higher) were identified in HsdS subunits from different strains either in the same positions, e.g. as amino terminal domains, or in different positions, one N-terminal TRD constituting the carboxy domain of a second HsdS protein. The high number of such occurrences observed for a relatively small number of sequences analysed suggests a very high frequency of domain-shuffling events. This is substantiated by the presence, downstream of the *hsd* cluster proper, of the *int* gene encoding a protein homologous to the lactococcal bacteriophage Φ LC3 integrase. Φ LC3 Int being essential for both DNA excision and integration in the genome acts as a site-specific recombinase (Lillehaug and Birkeland, 1993). The presence of the conserved motif 'w-[E,Q]-[E,Q]-x-K-l-g' in all three conserved domains of the *L. lactis* proteins might provide an attachment site for a recombination event catalysed by such an integrase. It may also explain the presence in the vicinity of the *int* genes of inactive, truncated *hsdS* genes that might have provided the genetic material for recombination with the *hsdS* gene belonging to

the *hsd* cluster proper. The identification of *hsdS* genes encoding near identical proteins (96% identity) on the *L. lactis* plasmid pLL1212 and NCC82 chromosome supplies circumstantial evidence that the material required for the generation of new specificities is provided by horizontal transfer and exchange of plasmid DNA between different *L. lactis* strains. The *hsdS*-encoding plasmids have thus the dual function of providing genetic variability for the chromosomally encoded type I system, as was reported in *Lc. lactis* (Schouler *et al.*, 1998) and acting as vectors for the exchange of *hsdS* genes between *L. lactis* strains by horizontal transfer.

A type I DNA restriction and modification system relying on such an efficient system for the obtention of new genetic material and the generation of novel specificities by recombination of TRDs constitute a very adaptable defense mechanism against invasive foreign DNA and may explain the difficulties to transform or conjugate this microorganism as well as the exceptional resistance of *L. lactis* to bacteriophage infections.

Acknowledgement

This work was supported by the Swiss National Foundation within SPP Food Biotechnology Program no. 5002-044544.

References

- Altschul, S.F., Madden, T.L., Schäffer, A.A., Zhang, J., Zhang, Z., Miller, W., and Lipman, D.J. (1997) Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs. *Nucleic Acids Res* **25**: 3389–3402.
- Argos, P. (1985) Evidence for a repeating domain in type I restriction enzymes. *EMBO J* **4**: 1351–1355.
- Auad, L., Peril, M.A.A., Holgado, A.A.P.R., and Raya, R.R. (1998) Evidence of a restriction/modification system in *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis* CNRZ 326. *Curr Microbiol* **36**: 271–273.
- Bickle, T.A., and Krüger, D.H. (1993) Biology of DNA restriction. *Microbiol Rev* **57**: 434–450.
- Chen, J.-D., and Morrison, D.A. (1988) Construction and properties of a new insertion vector, pJDC9, that is protected by transcriptional terminators and useful for cloning of DNA from *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. *Gene* **64**: 155–164.

-
- Delley, M., Mollet, B., and Hottinger, H. (1990) DNA probe for *Lactobacillus delbrueckii*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **56**: 1967–1970.
 - Devereux, J., Haeberli, P., and Sharpe, E. (1984) A comprehensive set of sequence analysis programs for the VAX. *Nucleic Acids Res* **12**: 387–395.
 - Doolittle, R.F., Feng, D.F., Johnson, M.S., and McClure, M.A. (1986) Relationships of human protein sequences to those of other organisms. *Cold Spring Harbor Quant Biol* **51**: 447–455.
 - Dreier, J., MacWilliams, M.P., and Bickle, T.A. (1996) DNA cleavage by type IC restriction-modification enzyme *EcoR124II*. *J Mol Biol* **264**: 722–733.
 - Fuller-Pace, F.V., Bullas, L.R., Delius, H., and Murray, N.E. (1984) Genetic recombination can generate altered restriction specificity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* **81**: 6095–6099.
 - Fuller-Pace, F.V., and Murray, N.E. (1986) Two DNA recognition domains of the specificity polypeptides of a family of type I restriction enzymes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* **83**: 9368–9372.
 - Gann, A.A.F., Campbell, A.J.B., Collins, J.F., Coulson, A.F.W., and Murray, N.E. (1987) Reassortment of DNA recognition domains and the evolution of new specificities. *Mol Microbiol* **1**: 13–22.
 - Gorbalenya, A.E., Koonin, E.V., Donchenko, A.P., and Blinov, V.M. (1989) Two related superfamilies of putative helicases involved in replication, recombination, repair and expression of DNA and RNA genomes. *Nucleic Acids Res* **17**: 4713–4730.
 - Gorbalenya, A.E., and Koonin, E.V. (1991) Endonucleases (R) subunits of type-I and type-III restriction-modification enzymes contain a helicase-like domain. *FEBS Lett* **291**: 277–281.
 - Gough, J.A., and Murray, N.E. (1983) Sequence diversity among related genes for recognition of specific targets in DNA molecules. *J Mol Biol* **166**: 1–19.
 - Gubler, M., and Bickle, T.A. (1991) Increased protein flexibility leads to promiscuous protein–DNA interactions in type IC restriction-modification systems. *EMBO J* **10**: 951–957.
 - Janscak, P., Abadjieva, A. and Firman, K. (1996) The type I restriction endonuclease *R.EcoR124I*: over-production and biochemical properties. *J Mol Biol* **257**: 977–991.
 - Kannan, P., Cowan, G.M., Daniel, A.S., Gann, A.A., and Murray, N.E. (1989) Conservation of organization in the specificity polypeptides of two families of type I restriction enzymes. *J Mol Biol* **209**: 335–344.

-
- Lillehaug, D., and Birkeland, N.-K. (1993) Characterization of genetic elements required for site-specific integration of the temperate lactococcal bacteriophage Φ LC3 and construction of integration-negative Φ LC3 mutants. *J Bacteriol* **175**: 1745–1755.
 - Loenen, W.A.M., Daniel, A.S., Braymer, H.D., and Murray, N.E. (1987) Organization and sequence of the *hsd* genes of *Escherichia coli* K-12. *J Mol Biol* **198**: 159–170.
 - Murray, N.E., Daniel, A.S., Cowan, G.M., and Sharp, P.M. (1993) Conservation of motifs within the unusually variable polypeptide sequences of type I restriction and modification enzymes. *Mol Microbiol* **9**: 133–143.
 - Nagaraja, V., Shepherd, J.C.W., and Bickle, T.A. (1985) The evolution of DNA sequence specificity: a recombinant restriction enzyme has a hybrid recognition sequence. *Nature* **316**: 371–372.
 - O'Sullivan, D.J., and Klaenhammer, T.R. (1993) Rapid mini-prep isolation of high-quality plasmid DNA from *Lactococcus lactis* and *Lactobacillus* spp. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **59**: 2730–2733.
 - O'Sullivan, D., Twomey, D.P., Coffey, A., Hill, C., Fitzgerald, G.F., and Ross, R. P. (2000) Novel type I restriction specificities through domain shuffling of HsdS subunits in *Lactococcus lactis*. *Mol Microbiol* **36**: 866–875.
 - Price, C., Pripfl, T., and Bickle, T.A. (1987) *EcoR124* and *EcoR124/3*: the first members of a new family of type I restriction and modification systems. *Eur J Biochem* **167**: 111–115.
 - Price, C., Lingner, J., and Bickle, T.A. (1989) Basis for changes in DNA recognition by the *EcoR124* and *EcoR124/3* type I DNA restriction and modification enzymes. *J Mol Biol* **205**: 115–125.
 - Oppenheim, D.S., and Yanofsky, C. (1980) Translational coupling during expression of the tryptophan operon of *Escherichia coli*. *Genetics* **95**: 785–795.
 - Saiki, R.K., Gelfand, D.H., Stoffel, S., Scharf, S.J., Higuchi, R., Horn, G.T., Mullis, K.B., and Ehlich, H.A. (1988) Primer-directed enzymatic amplification of DNA with a thermostable DNA polymerase. *Science* **239**: 487–491.
 - Sambrook, J., Fritsch, F., and Maniatis, T. (1989) Molecular cloning: a laboratory manual, 2nd ed. Cold Spring Harbour Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbour, N.Y.
 - Sanger, F., Nicklen, S., and Coulson, A.R. (1977) DNA sequencing with chain-terminating inhibitors. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* **74**: 5463–5467.
 - Schouler, C., Gautier, M., Ehrlich, S.D. and Chopin, M.C. (1998) Combinational variation of restriction modification specificities in *Lactococcus lactis*. *Mol Microbiol* **28**: 169–78.

- Skrzypek, E., and Piekarowicz, A. (1989) The *EcoDXXI* restriction and modification system: cloning the genes and homology to type I restriction and modification systems. *Plasmid* **21**: 195–204.
- Taylor, I., Patel, J., Firman, K., and Kneale, G. (1992) Purification and biochemical characterisation of the *EcoR124* type I modification methylase. *Nucleic Acids Res* **20**: 179–186.
- Tyndall, C., Meister, J., and Bickle, T.A. (1994) The *Escherichia coli prr* region encodes a functional type IC DNA restriction system closely integrated with an anticodon nuclease gene. *J Mol Biol* **237**: 266–274.

CHAPTER VII

General conclusion

Lactobacillus delbrueckii subsp. *lactis* is used worldwide daily in huge quantities for the production of Swiss-type hard cheeses. In contrast to other lactic acid bacteria of industrial importance, e.g. lactococci or streptococci, that have been extensively studied, we have few informations on the metabolism or physiology of *L. lactis*. The lack of transformation or conjugation systems adapted to this bacterium combined with the difficulty of extracting proteins may explain in part this situation. One interesting feature of this lactic acid bacterium (LAB) is its unusually high resistance to bacteriophage infections suggesting that this microorganism possess very effective phage defence mechanisms. One such mechanism is the use of restriction-modification (R-M) systems to degrade invading DNA, e.g. phage genomes.

The aim of this doctorate work was to gain insights into the metabolism and physiology of *L. lactis*. In order to try and elucidate its phage resistance mechanisms, we concentrated on the study of *L. lactis* R-M systems. Protein purification methods using chromatography columns yielded a semi-purified enzyme fraction containing an endonuclease degrading λ DNA in a smear and strictly dependent on the presence of the three cofactors Mg^{2+} , ATP and S-adenosyl-methionine (SAM) for its activity. Those properties are characteristic of a type I restriction-modification system. A molecular biology approach combining PCR and inverted PCR allowed us to amplify the genes coding for type I restriction enzymes from two different *L. lactis* strains: NCC88 from which the active type I enzyme had been semi-purified, and NCC82. These genes are encoded on 8 kb- and 10 kb-clusters for NCC88 and NCC82, respectively. The clusters can be divided in two parts. The first part of the cluster referred to as the 'hsd cluster proper' encodes the genes *hdsR*, *hdsM* and *hdsS*. These genes constitute the basic *hds* cluster identified in well-characterised *E. coli* type I R-M systems (Murray, 2000). *L. lactis* clusters, however, contain a second part encoding an integrase (*int*) gene and a second, 5'-truncated *hdsS* gene, both located downstream of the *hds* cluster proper, but oriented in opposite directions in the two *L. lactis* strains. NCC82 cluster also encodes a third, complete *hdsS* gene. Comparison of the clusters from both *L. lactis* strains revealed that the *int*, *hdsR* and *hdsM* genes are very highly conserved (>97% identity). The *hdsS* genes display lower overall homologies but the sequences encoding the conserved domains of HsdS subunits are just as conserved and only the variable domains encoding the target recognition domains (TRDs) are different indicating that the *hdsS* genes present in the clusters express HsdS subunits with different specificities. *hds* clusters from different *L. lactis* strains thus share a common ancestry, whereas new specificities were generated subsequently. The

isolation of *hsdS* genes from four further *L. delbrueckii* strains and the comparison of these genes with the *hsdS* genes previously identified revealed circumstantial evidence of: (i) horizontal transfer of the plasmid-borne genes, and (ii) target recognition domain-shuffling between different *hsdS* genes.

R-M systems are the most powerful but paradoxically the most fragile of bacteriophage defence mechanism. Indeed, most incoming phage genomes are degraded by the restriction enzymes protecting the host against infection. However, in the rare instances where the phage DNA is methylated at all its recognition sites before restriction can occur, the phage becomes protected against further restriction and may replicate with impunity and infect the whole bacterial culture. The ability of a bacterium to acquire and/or generate novel restriction specificities is thus determinant for its phage resistance efficiency. The highly flexible mechanism identified in *L. lactis* for the generation of novel specificities may therefore go a long way towards explaining the unusually high phage resistance of *L. lactis* strains.

In this work, we could semi-purify and isolate the genes encoding a type I restriction-modification enzyme, but observed no evidence of the presence of either type II or type III R-M systems. This doesn't mean that the bacterium possesses none of them. As was found for *Helicobacter pylori*, a genome sequencing project reveals numerous, previously unknown R-M systems (Tomb *et al.*, 1997; Xu *et al.*, 2000). Those previously unidentified R-M systems might not be expressed in laboratory strains in the absence of the induction that phage attacks represent for the bacteria. Indeed, experiments that followed genome sequencing of the pathogen *Neisseria gonorrhoeae*, revealed that the M genes are expressed to keep the host genome modified, whereas the cognate R genes may be silent. An interesting approach to continue this work would be a genomic approach. With the total sequence of *L. lactis* genome, it would be possible to ascertain whether type II or type III R-M systems or even other *hsdS* genes might be present in the bacterium. A genomic approach would also allow us to identify other phage resistance mechanisms, e.g. adsorption inhibition, prevention of phage DNA penetration and abortive infection that have been reported in lactic acid bacteria (Daly *et al.*, 1996). Differential expression analysis of these genes in the presence or absence of phage infection would provide a clear basis for understanding the mechanisms of phage resistance in this dairy starter bacterium.

A genomic approach would also provide information on the energy metabolism of *L. lactis*. However, the information provided by differential expression analyses might not be sufficient to elucidate the regulation of the pathways. In the glycolysis pathway, for example, certain enzymes have key regulator roles that can only be identified following biochemical characterisation and identification of the various effectors acting on the enzyme. The characterisation of 3-phosphoglycerate kinase and especially of the allosteric enzyme

pyruvate kinase provided insights into the energy metabolism of *L. lactis*. Further studies should consider the expression of these enzymes and whether they are subjected to catabolite repression by CcpA as is the case for *Bacillus* and *Streptococcus thermophilus* (Tobish *et al.*, 1999; van der Bogaard *et al.*, 2000).

References

- Daly, C., Fitzgerald, G.F. and Davis, R. (1996) Biotechnology of lactic acid bacteria with special reference to bacteriophage resistance. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* **70**: 99–110.
- Murray, N.E. (2000) Type I restriction systems: sophisticated molecular machines (a legacy of Bertani and Weigle). *Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.* **64**: 412–434.
- van Den Bogaard, P.T., Kleerebezem, M., Kuipers, O.P. and de Vos, W.M. (2000) Control of lactose transport, β -galactosidase activity, and glycolysis by CcpA in *Streptococcus thermophilus*: Evidence for carbon catabolite repression by a non-phosphoenolpyruvate-dependent phosphotransferase system sugar. *J. Bacteriol.* **182**: 5982–5989.
- Tobisch, S., Zuhlke, D., Bernhardt, J., Stulke, J. and Hecker, M. (1999) Role of CcpA in regulation of the central pathways of carbon catabolism in *Bacillus subtilis*. *J. Bacteriol.* **181**: 6996–7004.
- Tomb, J.F., White, O., Kerlavage, A.R., Clayton, R.A., Sutton, G.G., Fleischmann, R.D., Ketchum, K.A., Klenk, H.P., Gill, S., Dougherty, B.A., *et al.* (1997) The complete genome sequence of the gastric pathogen *Helicobacter pylori*. *Nature* **388**: 539–547.
- Xu, Q., Morgan, R.D., Roberts, R.J. and Blaser, M.J. (2000) Identification of type II restriction and modification systems in *Helicobacter pylori* reveals their substantial diversity among strains. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **97**: 9671–9676.

I. Nucleotide sequence of *L. lactis* NCC88 3-phosphoglycerate kinase.

gap

1 TCGTACTTTGTTGCACTTTGCTACTCTTTAATTTAAAGTTTCTAAATGAATTAGTAGT 60
R T L L H F A T L *

61 GTGAAAGAAGGCGGAGGGAAATTTCTTCCTTCCGCCTTTTTTCGATGAATA^{RBS}TAGGAGATTT 120

pgk

121 TTTTCAATGGCTAAATGATTGTTTCTGACGTAGACGTTAAGGACAAGAAGGTTTTGGTT 180
M A K L I V S D V D V K D K K V L V

181 CGCGTTGACTTCAACGTGCCGATTAAGGACGGCGTTATCGGCGACGACAACCGTATCGTG 240
R V D F N V P I K D G V I G D D N R I V

241 GCTGCTTTGCCAACATCAAGTACATCATCGAAAACGGCGCAAGGCTATCTTGCTTTTCC 300
A A L P T I K Y I I E N G G K A I L L S

301 CACCTTGCCCGGATCAAGAGCGATGAAGACAAGAAGAGCTTGAGCCTGGCTCCAGTTGCC 360
H L G R I K S D E D K K S L S L A P V A

361 AAACGTTTGGGCGAATGCTTGAAAAGCCTGTAACTTTCGTACCTTCAAACGAAGGCAAG 420
K R L G E L L E K P V T F V P S N E G K

421 GAAGTTGAAGACGCCATCAACAACATGAAGGACGGCGACGTAGTTGTTTTGGAAAACACC 480
E V E D A I N N M K D G D V V V L E N T

481 CGTTTCCAAGACATCGACAACGACTTCGGCAAGCGTGAATCAAAGAACGACCCTAAGCTG 540
R F Q D I D N D F G K R E S K N D P K L

541 GGCGAATACTGGGCATCATTGGGTGACGTTTTTCGTAAACGACGCGTTTCGGTACTGCTCAC 600
G E Y W A S L G D V F V N D A F G T A H

601 AGAAGCCACGCTTCAAACGTTGGTATCGCTACGGCCATGAAGGCTGCCGGTAAACCAGTA 660
R S H A S N V G I A T A M K A A G K P V

661 GCTGCTGGTTTCTGCTTGAAAAGGAAATCAAGTTCCTGGGCAACGCTGTTGCTAACCCA 720
A A G F L L E K E I K F L G N A V A N P

721 GTTCACCCATTCGTAACATTTCTTGGCGGGGCTAAGGTTTCTGACAAGATCGGCGTTATT 780
V H P F V T I L G G A K V S D K I G V I

781 ACCAACTTGATTCCAAAGGCTGACCACATCATCATCGGTGGTGGTATGGCTTACACCTTC 840
T N L I P K A D H I I I G G G M A Y T F

841 CTTAAGGCTCAAGGCCACAATATCGGCAAGTCCCTGGTTGAAGACGACAAGGTTGAATTT 900
L K A Q G H N I G K S L V E D D K V E F

901 GCCAAGGAATTGCTGGAAAAGGCTGGCGACAAGCTGGTTCTGCCAATCGACCACGTAGCC 960
A K E L L E K A G D K L V L P I D H V A

961 GCAACTGAATTCAACAACGATGCTGCTTCAGAAGTTGTTGGCCAAGACATCCCAGACAAC 1020
A T E F N N D A A S E V V G Q D I P D N

1021 GAAATGGGCTTGGACATCGGTCCTAAGACTATTGAACTCTTCAAGAAGACTCTTGAAGGT 1080
E M G L D I G P K T I E L F K K T L E G

1081 GCCAAGACTGTTGTTTGAACGGGCCAATGGGCGTCTTCGAAATGCCAAACTTCGCCAAG 1140
A K T V V W N G P M G V F E M P N F A K

1141 GGTACTTTGGAAGTTGGCCGTGCTTTGGCTGACTTGCCAGACGCTACTACTATTGTCCGGC 1200
G T L E V G R A L A D L P D A T T I V G

1201 GGTGGTGACTCAACTGCTGCTGCTAAGCAATTGGGGATCGCTCCTAAGTTGACTCACATC 1260
G G D S T A A A K Q L G I A P K L T H I

1261 TCAACTGGTGGTGGTGCATCTCTTGAATACCTTGAAGGTAAGGAATTGCCAGGTATCGCT 1320
S T G G G A S L E Y L E G K E L P G I A

1321 TGC GTTTCAGACAAGTAGTTT AGGAGGA TTTTTCAAATGTCACGTACCCCAATTATTGCT 1380
C V S D K * M S R T P I I A

1381 GGTA ACTGGAAGCTGAACATGAACCCAAAGGAAACTGTTGAGTTCGTAAACGCTGTTAAG 1440
G N W K L N M N P K E T V E F V N A V K

1441 GACCAATTGCCGACCCATCAAAGGTTGAATCAGTGATTTGTGCACCAGCAGTTGACTTG 1500
D Q L P D P S K V E S V I C A P A V D L

1501 GACGCCTTGCTGAAGGCTGCCGAAG 1525
D A L L K A A E

II. Nucleotide sequence of *L. lactis* NCC88 pyruvate kinase.

pyk

1 ATGAAAAAACAAGATTGTTAGTACTTTAGGACCAGCTTCAAACGATATTGAACTATT 60
M K K T K I V S T L G P A S N D I E T I

61 ACCAAGTTAGCCGAAGCAGGCGCAAACGTATTCCGTTTCAACTTCTCACACGGCGACCAC 120
T K L A E A G A N V F R F N F S H G D H

121 GAAGAACTTGGCAAGAATGAACATGGTTCGTGAAGTTGAAAAGAAGACTGGCAAGCTT 180
E E H L A R M N M V R E V E K K T G K L

181 TTGGGCATCGCTTTGGACACCAAGGGTGTGAAATCAGAACCCTGACCAAGAAGCGGC 240
L G I A L D T K G A E I R T T D Q E G G

241 AAGTTCACTATCAACACTGGTGACGAAATCCGCGTGTCAATGGACGCAACTAAGGCCGGC 300
K F T I N T G D E I R V S M D A T K A G

301 AACAAGGACATGATCCACGTTACCTACCCAGGTCTGTTCGACGACACTCACGTAGGCCGGC 360
N K D M I H V T Y P G L F D D T H V G G

361 ACTGTATTGATCGACGACGGTGTGTGGTTTACTATCAAGCCAAGGACGAAGAAAAG 420
T V L I D D G A V G L T I K A K D E E K

421 CGCGAATTGATTTGTGAAGCTCAAAACACTGGTGTTCATCGGCTCAAAGAAGGGTGTAAAC 480
R E L I C E A Q N T G V I G S K K G V N

481 GCTCCAGGTGTTGAAATCCGCCTCCCAGGGATTACTGAAAAGGACACTGACGACATCCGC 540
A P G V E I R L P G I T E K D T D D I R

541 TTTGGTTTGAAGCACGGTATTAACCTCATCTTTGCTTCTTTTGTACGTAAGGCTCAAGAC 600
F G L K H G I N F I F A S F V R K A Q D

601 GTTCTTGACATTGCGCACTTTGCGAAGAAGCTAACGCACCATAACGTTAAGATCTTCCCA 660
V L D I R A L C E E A N A P Y V K I F P

661 AAGATTGAATCACAAGAAGGTATTGACAACATCGACGAAATCTTGCAAGTTTCAAGATGGT 720
K I E S Q E G I D N I D E I L Q V S D G

721 TTGATGGTTGCCCGTGGTGACATGGGTGTTGAAATCCCATTCATCAACGTGCCATTTGTT 780
L M V A R G D M G V E I P F I N V P F V

781 CAAAAGACTTTGATCAAGAAGTGCAACGCTTTGGGCAAGCCAGTTATCACTGCTACTCAA 840
Q K T L I K K C N A L G K P V I T A T Q

841 ATGCTGGACTCAATGCAAGAAAACCCACGTCCAACCCGTGCCGAAGTAACTGACGTTGCT 900
M L D S M Q E N P R P T R A E V T D V A

901 AACGCCGTTCTTGACGGTACTGACGCAACTATGCTGTGTCAGGCGAATCAGCAAACGGTTTG 960
N A V L D G T D A T M L S G E S A N G L

961 TACCCAGTAGAATCAGTTCAAGCTATGCACGACATCAATGTTCCGACTGAAAAGGAAATG 1020
Y P V E S V Q A M H D I N V R T E K E M

1021 GACACCCGGAACACTCTGGCTCTGCAACGCTTTGAAGAATACAAGGGCTCAAACGTTACT 1080
D T R N T L A L Q R F E E Y K G S N V T

1081 GAAGCTATCGGCGAATCAGTTGTCCGCACTGCTCAAGAAGTGGGCGTTAAGACTATCATC 1140
E A I G E S V V R T A Q E L G V K T I I

1141 ACTGCTACTAGCTCCGGCTACACAGCTCGTATGATCTCCAAGTACCGTCCAGACGCAACC 1200
T A T S S G Y T A R M I S K Y R P D A T

1201 ATCGTTGCCTTGACTTTCGACGAAAAGATCCAACACTCATTGGGTATCGTTTGGGGCGTT 1260
I V A L T F D E K I Q H S L G I V W G V

1261 GAACCAGTTTGGCAAAGCAACCTTCAAACACTGACGAAATGTTGCAAGAAGCTGCCCGC 1320
E P V L A K Q P S N T D E M F E E A A R

1321 GTAGCTAAGGAACACGGTTTCGTTAAGGATGGCGACCTGGTAATCATCGTTGCCGGCGTA 1380
 V A K E H G F V K D G D L V I I V A G V

1381 CCATTCGGCCAATCAGGTACTACTAACTTGATGAAGCTGCAAATCATCGGCAACCAACTT 1440
 P F G Q S G T T N L M K L Q I I G N Q L

1441 GCTCAAGGTTTGGGCGTAGGCACCTGGCTCAGTTATCGGCAAGGCTGTTGTTGCGAACAGC 1500
 A Q G L G V G T G S V I G K A V V A N S

1501 GCTGAAGAAGCCAACAATAAGGTTACGAAGGCGACATCCTGGTAGCTAAGACTACTGAC 1560
 A E E A N N K V H E G D I L V A K T T D

1561 AAGGACTACATGCCAGCTATCAAGAAGGCCAGCGGTATGATCGTTGAAGCTTCCGGCTTG 1620
 K D Y M P A I K K A S G M I V E A S G L

1621 ACCAGCCACGCAGCTGTTGTTCGGCGTATCACTCGGCATTCCAGTTGTTGTCGGTGCTGCT 1680
 T S H A A V V G V S L G I P V V V G A A

1681 GACGCAACTTCAAAGATCGCTGACGGCTCAACTTTGACTGTTGACGCACGTCGCGGCGCA 1740
 D A T S K I A D G S T L T V D A R R G A

1741 ATTTACCAAGGTGAAGTTTCAAACCTGTAATCTAGGATTGCAAGTCTGACAACCACAGAA 1800
 I Y Q G E V S N L *

1801 GAAAGAGTTCAATCAATCGATTGAGCTCTTTTCTTTGCCAATTTTTCTCTGCTTTCTT 1860
 ↔ ↔

1861 TAATGATTGCCTTGAATATAGCTAAGGCAA 1890

III. Nucleotide sequence of the *L. lactis* plasmid pN42.

1 CCTAGGCTTG AAATTGACGC ATAGGCGCAA AGGGAGCGGG CGACAGGGGG TAAAGCACGA
61 TAAATTCGTT TTTTACAGAC GTTCAGTCCA TGTTGTCATA TTTGTACTCC CGTTTTTAGG
121 GCTGTTTTAA AAGTATTTTT AGCGGCGATT TGTTAATTAT AGCCCCATA CAAACATCTT
181 TTGTAAAAAG CCTTTTTTCT GTTCTTTCAA CAAATCTAAC TTACGTTGAT GAAGAGCGAT
241 AGTGTTCATCT AGCTGTTTTA AAAATGAGCC TATTTTTTTT TGTTCTTCCT GACTAGGTTT
301 ATAGATTTTA AATGATGAAA ATTTAGAAAT CCAATGACGT TCATGACTTT GAGGTACATA
361 TTTTATATTC TTCAATGTAT TAAACATAAA ATAGAAATG TCAGAATTAT CATTCAAACCT
421 AAGTAATTTT ATTGCGGAGC TCTTAATTTT AAAAGGGAAA TCTACATAAT GAGAGTCAGT
481 TGTA AAAATCA TCAAATATA CAACTGGATT TTCTACGGTA GCATTTTTAA TCCCGCTAAT
541 TTCATCTGTA TAGCCCAATA AGAAACTCTT GCCTGCTGTT AAAACAGGGG TATTA AAAAT
601 GTCATCGTAC TCTGTAGATT TGACAATATA TTTTGTGGT TGCTCATAGT TAAATACCTC
661 CCCC AACTTA CACTGCTCCC ATTCGTCACT AAATCCTTCA AACCGAATAG CTGGATACCC
721 GCTCTTATAA GCGAACATTT TCTGCAGTAA AGCGCTTTTT AAGCATTTAA GTTGCTGTTT
781 CTTTTCTCA TGTA AAGTGA TTGCAGTATC CAATTCAGAG AAGAAGTTAG CAATTCCTTC
841 TTGTT CAGAC GTAGTTGGAA ACGCAACAGA CTGATTTCCG ACAATATCCG AGTTCAAAT
901 AACCTGACTT CCCGGCTGAC CATATTTGTT CCAATATGGT TTGAACATAA GAAGCCATG
961 AAACATAAAT TCCTTATTAA ATGTTGGGT GAGAAATAT AAGAATCCAT CGTGA ACTCC
1021 TGTGTTAACG TAATTGATCA CTGGACTACC CACAGTAGCA GCAACTACTTA ACAATAAATG
1081 TGGTTCTGTG ATAACACGCG TTTTAGATTG ACCAGCTTTT GAAATGTGTT GCGATAAGTG
1141 ATGAATGCGT CCTTTTTGTT CAGTGACATC GGATATCTT AGCCATCCAA CATTGGAAT
1201 ATCATCGAAC CATTG GGGT TAGAAATAGG TCTTGGACTC GCTCCACGTA CGATTTCCGC
1261 TTTGTTTTTT AACTTACT GCTCCAAG ATCAGCGAAA CCTTTAAATC TTAATGCGG
1321 ATATTTAGCT TGTGTATCAT TCATTATTTT TCCTCCGGTT TAATGTCTAA GGCCATTTTA
1381 TCAAATTA AAATCAGCAA ACCTATTTTG TGTCTGGTGG AACCAACAAG CGGCTAGAAA
1441 ATATGCTGCC AAACACCTA AAGAACAAAA TATTGATAAC GAGCATACTT GGCATTA AAC
1501 GCCGTATAAG CTCATTTAAG CCGTTTTAAG TGTTATATGC ATAATTATAT TAAAACTGCT
1561 TTAAAATCGC TTAGAAGCAA GAATAGGCAG CTTGAGTGGC TGAATTGGCG ATGACTGAAC
1621 TAAGGACTAG GCCAAGAAAC TTTTGCACAG TCAACAATTC CCCGGACTAA TTCGGACTTT
1681 TTCTTTCTGG TCAGGTCTCC TAATGGTCAG TAAGGTCAGC CGCTTCAGCG GTCAATCGTG

1741 TATAATAATA ATCAAGATTG AC**AAGAGGAG** **GGCTGACAAT** *ORF4* GGCAAATAGC GCTGGCATGC
M A N S A G M

1801 TGTCAGTAGT TCAAATAGCT AAAATGCTGA AGACCAACAG ACAGAACATT TACAACGTGC
L S V G Q I A K M L K T N R Q N I Y N V

1861 TTAAAGCTGA GCATATTA AA CCTGACGGCT TCAATGACAA GCACATTTCA CTTTACAGCC
L K A E H I K P D G F N D K H Y S L Y S

1921 CGGAAACAAT TCAAGAGATC AAGGCCGCTC TGTCTAAGAA GGCAACGCTG AGAAGTAAGA
P E T I Q E I K A A L S K K A T L R S K

1981 AGGTAGTAGC AAAAGAGCAG GCTGAAGAGA TAGCTGACTT GAAGAATCAG CTGTCAGAAC
K V V A K E Q A E E I A D L K N Q L S E

2041 AGCAGAGATT GACAACCTGG CTACAGTCTC AGCTGGTTCA ACTTCAAGTA GAGGCTGACA
Q Q R L T T W L Q S Q L V Q L Q V E A D

2101 AGCTCAGGAG TCAGAACAGC CAGTTACAGC TAGACAATGC AAAGACTCAG CTCCTTATTG
K L R S Q N S Q L Q L D N A K T Q L L I

2161 GCCAGGTGTA CCAGGAGAAG ACAACACTGA AGGCCGAGAA TGACCGACTG AGCGCTGAAA
G Q V D Q E K T T L K A E N D R L S A E

2221 ATAACAACT AGGACAATTA ACCGATAAGG TGCTGAAGGA CGCTCAGAGA GCAGAAGAGG
N N K L G Q L T D K V L K D A Q R A E E

2281 ACGCTCAGAA GGCTAAAGCT GATCTAGATA AAGCCCAAGC CCGCGGGCT GGCTTATGGT
D A Q K A K A D L D K A Q A R R A G L W

2341 CTAGAATCAC CAGGAATTAT TAAGAGTGGT ATAGCCGTTA TCTGACTTTG TGAAATTCCT
S R I T R N Y -

2401 TATTGGCTCT GTCAGATCAA GCGATTTTAA ACCTATACGA GTTTGTGAAT CCTAGTTTAC

2461 GGAATTGGGC GATAAGGAAG CCCGTCATTG CAAGGATAGA AGGTTAGTTC CAATAAGACA

2521 CATTATGTAA AGTTGTAAGT GGTATACCTG TAATTGATTG ACAGGAACTA TACACGGGCT

2581 AGACACTTGC CAGCATTTGAC TGTAGCGGCT TTACAATGAC ACTAGATCTA CACTATAATT

2641 ACAGCGGAAA GAGAAAGGCT GAGCGGTCTC CTAATGGACA ACTACAACCTG GCCAGCCCGG

2701 CAACTTTGAG AGCCGTTAAA GAGCTCTCTC AGCATGGTTA GAGTATAGAA AGAGTGCTGA

2761 ACATGGACTT TAAAAAGGG CTGAAGGGCT TGCAAGATCA GCAGACCCGG CTTGAAGCTA

2821 AACAGGAAGT ACTGTTAGAC ATCATGGCTG AGTTCTGGCC TAAAGTAGCT AAAGAAGGCA

2881 ATGACGTTGC TGAAGCGGTC AAGGTAGAAG ACCTGGCTGA ATGGTTCGCT AAGAACAGCC

2941 GGAAAACGTG TATTTGCGTG TCAGCAAGAC AGAAGACGGC TATGACCTGG CTTTTGAACC

3001 ACAACAGCCT TCAAGAGAAT TGTATGGTA CGATGATCTT TATTGGCGGC TGGGTA AAAAC

3061 AGCTGACCAA CTCAAACGT AAATCTAAGG TCAAGACGCT **AGAGGAAA**TT ^{RBS} ^{ORF5} ATCTAATGGC
M

3121 GGTTTACAAA GAATGGACTG ATTCAGATCA TTTAGAGTTA GTCAAAAATT GGAAATTACA
A V Y K E W T D S D H L E L V K N W K L

3181 CGGGCTGACT AACGTTGAGA TAGCTCAAAG AATAGGCATT GCTGAGAAGA CTTTGTACGT
H G L T N V E I A Q R I G I A E K T L Y

3241 ATGGTTGAAG AAGTCTCCTA AGCTGAAGAA GGCCATTAGA GGCGCAAGG ATATTGCCAG
V W L K K S P K L K K A I R G G K D I A

3301 GGCTAGGGCT GAGAATGCAC TGTATGAGCT TGCTCTTAAT GGCGATAGGC AAGCCCTTTT
R A R A E N A L Y E L A L N G D R Q A L

3361 CTTTTGGCTC AAAACAACCT ACAGAGAACG CTACTCAGAC AAGCCGTTAA GCCCGGCTGA
F F W L K N N Y R E R Y S D K P L S P A

3421 AGCCGATTTG ATGAGTCAGA AGGCAAGGCT GGCCAAATTA CAGGCTGACC TGGCTGAGGC
E A D L M S Q K A R L A K L Q A D L A E

3481 TCAGCTGAAG GCCATTAAGG AAGACCAGGG AGACCAAGCA ACGCAATTAA ACAACCTGTT
A Q L K A I K E D Q G D Q A T Q L N N L

3541 AGACAGTCTG AAGGAAGCCG TGTTAGATGA GGAATTAGC CCCGATAACA TCGTTCCTAC
L D S L K E A V L D E G I S P D N I V P

3601 TGGCAACGGC TTAATTATCG ATGATATTCC TGA CTCTTAG GTTTACACGA CATTGACAGT
T G N G L I I D D I P D S -

3661 GTAAACACAA GATAGCGGAA AATCTTCTGA TTATTATATT TACAAGCACT GTATATTGTG

3721 CTATTCTAAG ATGTGCTAAA CGGATTTGGG GAATGCAACT AACTGCTGTA AGGTATCAAC

3781 TTTTTTTGTT GCGCTCTTTA ATTCTTTAGC AAAAAGCTAG ATATCAAAAA AGAGCGAGAC

3841 CGGGTATTGC TTCACGGGTT CGCTCTTATT TTTTATCTG GCTAGTTGCC TACTGGTACT

3901 ATGCTGACAC CCTAGCGGCA TGTTTGCGGT ATTGCACTAC AGCGGCAACA ATGGTAAAAA

3961 TAATAATAGG TAACAAAAA GCCTTTAGTA CTGGCAATAC TAGAGGCGGG CTGTGTTTAG

4021 CTCTGGCAAA GCTTAACACG GTTAGAATTA TATTCCGTAC CACATATGAT ACGTTTAAAC

4081 GTAACACTCT GTCAAGGAGA ACATATCACC TTAAGGGTAC ATATAGTAGT TTTCTTCTAA

4141 CATTATGTTG TAAAAACATA ACATTTTGTA GACAAACACT ATACTTCTAT GACTCTAACC

4201 ATGTTTAAGA CAGCCAGGC TAACACCTAT TGGCCTGTTT TTTGTTGCCA AAATTTCAA

4261 AGAAAGGCGG TAACAGCCGT GATTAAACAA CAAAACATTG ATGTTAGAGC GGCTATTAAA

4321 GCTTCTGGTC TGAAGCAATA TGAGGTAGCT ACTTTGATGA ATGTTTCAGC TAGCTATCTC

4381 AGCCAGCTTT TACTTCAACC ATTGTCAGAA GGCCATAAGA AGCGCATTAT GGCGGCGATT

4441 AAACAAGGCG AGTCATTGAA GGGAGAACAA GAATAATGAT GAGCTTAGAA GAACGTGAGC

4501 AAGAAATGTA AAAGGTAGTA CGCATTGCTG AAGCTGACTT CAACAACGCT TGTCAATTGC

4561 ATGCTATCAA CAAGGAAGAT GTTATTAAGA ACCATGCTTA CAAGTATGCT GAAGTGCTGA

4621 GGCTTCAGGA ATTGCTGGCA TTGAACAAGA CCATTAGGGA CGGTCTGAAC GGCATTGAAA

4681 TGTCAGTAGA TCTCATAGAG TAGCGGGGAG ^{RBS} ^{ORF3} ACCCGCCATG AACAACAGTG AAAAAACTC
M N N S E K N

4741 TCTAATGGCT GAACCGTATA ACTCAGACCG CAACGCCATT GACAGACTCA GAATCAACCA
S L M A E P Y N S D R N A I D R L R I N

4801 GAAGGCCTTA CAGCGGGGCT CTGTCAAGCG TGAAGAGGGC TACAACCTCAG AGGGCTTAGA
Q K A L Q A G S V K R E E G Y N S E G L

4861 AATGGTCTCC TACACGGCTT ATAAGAGCGG CATTCACTAT GTCATTTCTT CAGAAGCTGA
E M V S Y T A Y K S G I Q Y V I S S E A

4921 AGCGGCAAAA ATGGTTATTA ACGAGACCTT CAGCAAGGTT CAACATCTAC TAATTGCCAG
E G G K M V I N E T F S K V Q H L L I A

4981 CTGGTATAGC CAGCCAGACA GAGCCAGCAA TTTCAGAATA CAGCTGACCT TTAAAGAGAT
S W Y S Q P D R A S N F R I Q L T F K E

5041 CTCAGAGGCG CTAGGAGTCA GCAGAAGCCA GGCTACAGCG CTCAGAAAGC AGCTGAGAGA
I S E A L G V S R S Q A T A L R K Q L R

5101 GCTAATTACA CAGCTAGTAC GTTGTACTTT TGTTAACAGC AATAAAGACG GCATAGACGC
E L I T Q L V R C T F V N S N K D G I D

5161 TGTCAATCTC TTTGCAGCTG GCAACTACAG TAAAGGGAAG CTGACAATGT GGTAACTCC
A V N L F A A G N Y S K G K L T M W L T

5221 TAACATGGCT GAGCGGCTTC TGTCAGAAGA ATCATCTACG GAATATTTTC CGTTATCTTT
P N M A E R L L S E E S S T E Y F P L S

5281 ACTGAAGCTG AAAGGGACAG CCTATTATTT AGCCTTAAAG GTCATGCACA ACGCAAACAT

L L K L K G T A Y Y L A L K V M H N A N

5341 TAATGCACGC TGGCATGCTG ACAGAGTTGA CAGATTGGGC TTAGAAAACA CGCTGAAGGC
I N A R W H A D R V D R L G L E N T L K

5401 CTTGCCTACA CTCCCCGACC CGGTAAAAC TCTCTAAAGGC AACAGCAGAA GCCTATACTT
A L P T L P D P V K L S K G N S R S L Y

5461 AAAAATCTTA ACTCCCCTGG CTAAAGCTAT TGAAGAGCTT GAAGCCGTC CTGGCATTGT
L K I L T P L A K A I E E L E A V T G I

5521 CGTTAGACCT AGCCAGCCAC TAAAGGGAAT GAAGACGAAA GATCTGTCTA AAGTCACTTT
V V R P S Q P L K G M K T K D L S K V T

5581 GAATGTCATT GATTGGGGAC AGGTTGATAT AGCCGAATTG ACCAGAAATA AGAGAAAACG
L N V I D W G Q V D I A E L T R N K R K

5641 CTTGCGAAAA AATAATGTTC GTGAGGACTA AAACCTATATT TGTCCCTAATT CGTATGTAGG
R L R K N N V R E D -

ori

5701 TAATTATGGT CGCAAATGTA GGTAATTATG GTCGCAAATG TAGGTAATTA TGGTCGCATT
→ → →

5761 GTGAAATTTA GGCAAGTGCC TTGAGGCATT GAGCCAGTAA GGAGTAAGCG CATT TTTTTTA

5821 AAAAGCTTCA CTTGCTAATA GTTTAATAGT ATTAAAAGCA ACGGCTCAGC TTGACGCTGG

5881 CCTTGCTTGA AAATTGAAAA AAGATGAAAC AGCCAGGGAG AGCAGAGGCT TCTACTGGCC

RBS

ORF2

5941 TGTTTTTT**AGA AGAAGG**TATC TAGCATGAAC AATAACTTAG TTAAACCAAC AGATTTAAAG
M N N N L V K P T D L K

6001 GGCTTGGTCT CTTTACCGGA ATACATTGCC AGCGTGGTTA GCATGGACTC TAAAGGCTTC
G L V S L P E Y I A S V V S M D S K G F

6061 TTTAGCTGTC TCAATCCGAA CCACCCGGAC AATCACCTA GCATGTGTTT AGACCCTAAC
F S C L N P N H P D N H P S M C L D P N

6121 CACCCGCAAT ATGTTTCATTG CTTCAGTTGC GGCCTGTCCCT ATGATCTGTT TGATTGTTGG
H P Q Y V H C F S C G V S Y D L F D C W

6181 GCGCTGATTA ATGACGGCGT GACAGAGACC AAGAAGAATA GCGCTGGCAA GGAAAAGCCA
A L I N D G V T E T K K N S A G K E K P

6241 GTCTATAACT TCAATGCTGT AGCTTCAGAG ATTGCTGACC ATTACGGCTA TGCTCTTATT
V Y N F N A V A S E I A D H Y G Y A L I

6301 GGCGACCCGG CAAATGATCT CTATTCGGTA GAACCACCTT TGCCAGAACC ACCAGCAGAA
G D P A N D L Y S V E P P L P E P P A E

6361 CCAGCTCAGA CCAGCACCAA TTTTAGAGAG CAATTAGAAG ATTGGCATGC TAACTTGAAT
P A Q T S T N F R E Q L E D W H A N L N

6421 CAGACTGACT ATCTTCAGAA GCGGGGAATC ACTCAGACAA CAGCAGAGAT TTTCAATTTA
Q T D Y L Q K R G I T Q T T A E I F N L

6481 GGCTACTCCC CGTTGACCAA CAGCATTATT ATCCCTTACG GTCAGGACGG CTATTACGTT
G Y S P L T N S I I I P Y G Q D G Y Y V

6541 CAGAGGGCGC TGAATCCAAT TGAGAAGCGT GACCGCTACC GCTTCCCTAT TGGCCAGGCT
Q R A L N P I E K R D R Y R F P I G Q A

6601 AGAGCCTACA ACATTGAAGC ATTGGCTAAA TGCAAGACGG TATTCATCGT TGAAGGCCAG
R A Y N I E A L A K C K T V F I V E G Q

6661 TTTGACGCTC TGTCAATCAT GCAAGAATCC GATGTAGGAG CTGTAGCAAC TTCAACCAGC
F D A L S I M Q E S D V G A V A T S T S

6721 CAGACTCGGC TTATTGTCAA GGCCTTACAG AAGTTCAAAG AGCAAGACCC AACAAATTAAC
Q T R L I V K A L Q K F K E Q D P T I N

6781 CCGACTATCA TTCTCAGCAT GGACAACGAC AGAGCAGGCC AGAAGGCGAA TAGAGCCCTT
 P T I I L S M D N D R A G Q K A N R A L
 6841 CAGAGGGACT TAGAAGCCCT GGGCTTTACT TGCTATGTCA ACCCGGTAA CGGCGACTAC
 Q R D L E A L G F T C Y V N P V N G D Y
 6901 AAGGACGCTA ACGAGTTCCT GGTAAAGGAT AGAGAGGGCT TCAGACAGAA ACTTCAGCAC
 K D A N E F L V K D R E G F R Q K L Q H
 6961 GTCATCAATC AGCCCCGACAA TTGGCTTGAC AATTACTATG CTGACATCAA AAAACGCCAT
 V I N Q P D N W L D N Y Y A D I K K R H
 7021 GACTACCCGG ACAATATCCC TACTGGCTTC AAGAATTTAG ATGATGAGCT TGACGGCGGT
 D Y P D N I P T G F K N L D D E L D G G
 7081 CTTCAGCCTA AACTGTATGT TTTAGGCGCT GTCAGTTCGC TAGGGAAAAC GACTTTTGCC
 L Q P K L Y V L G A V S S L G K T T F A
 7141 TTGAATATTG CTGACAACCT GGCTAAACAG GGGAGACATG TTTTCTTCTT CAGCATGGAA
 L N I A D N L A K Q G R H V F F F S M E
 7201 TCTAGCAAGA GAGAAGTGAC GGACAAGCTT TTAAGCCGGG CTAGCTGTCT CTCTAACGGC
 S S K R E V T D K L L S R A S C L S N G
 7261 CATAAATGGA CTCAGCTTCA AGTCAGCCGG GGAGAATGGT TGAACAATGC TGAGGACAAA
 H K W T Q L Q V S R G E W L N N A E D K
 7321 GAAGAGTTTG ACGGCCTGTT TAAAGCCTTC AGCCGTTACC AGCACTTCTT ACATATCTAT
 E E F D G L F K A F S R Y Q H F L H I Y
 7381 GACAATAGAG TTAAGGCAAG TCAGGTAAAA GACCTGGTCA ATAGTTGGCT TGACAACCAC
 D N R V K A S Q V K D L V N S W L D N H
 7441 CCGGACGAGA AGAAGCCGCT TGTAGTCGTT GACTATCTTC AGATCTTGCA AGCTGAGCAG
 P D E K K P L V V V D Y L Q I L Q A E Q
 7501 GACAATGTGA CAGATAAGGC GAAAGTGACG GACAGCGTGA GTGTTCTCTC AGAGCTGACT
 D N V T D K A K V T D S V S V L S E L T
 7561 AAACAGGCTG AAGTCCCTGT TCTGGTCATC TCATCATTGA ACCGGGCTTC CTA CTGGCAA
 K Q A E V P V L V I S S L N R A S Y W Q
 7621 GACGTAAGTT TTGAATCCTT CAAGGAATCC GGGGAAATG AGTACTCAGC AGACGTTATG
 D V S F E S F K E S G E I E Y S A D V M
 7681 TTAGGATTAG AGTTCGCTCA TCGTGAAGAA TACATTACAG TTAAGGGCAA CGGCCATGTT
 L G L E F A H R E E Y I T V K G N G H V
 7741 GAATTGAACA AAGAGAAGTT TGACCAGCGG AAACAGGAAG TCCTAGACGG GTTGAAATGG
 E L N K E K F D Q R K Q E V L D G L K W
 7801 TCATTCTGAA GAATCGAACT GGCAAGACAG GCGGTCATAT CTTCTTCAAG TACAACGCCA
 S F -
 7861 TGTTTAACAG CTACCAGGCA TGCCTGAGC AAGAGGCGGC AATACCCAAT AACTTTAATA
 7921 AGTTGTTTCA TAGCAAGGAA GTAGGCAAGC CAATTGAAGC GGCTGTGCGT GATTACACGG
 7981 TAGACCCGGT AACAGGCCTG GCAACAGAGA AGAAGCCCGA TAAATAGAAC TGAAGAAGCT
 8041 GGCCAGGAAT GGCTGGCTTT TGTTTTGCCT TCAGACGCTC TCAGAAGCTC ATAGAGCCCC

Complemented nucleotide sequence of ORF-1.

1400© TTTGCTGATT TTTAATTTGA TAAAATGGCC TTAGACATTA AACCC**GGAGGA** **AAAA**TAATGA
RBS ORF1
M

1340© ATGATACACA AGCTAAATAT CCGCAATTAA GATTTAAAGG TTTCGCTGAT CCTTGGGAGC
N D T Q A K Y P Q L R F K G F A D P W E

1280© AGTGTAAAGTT AAAAAACAAA GCGGAAATCG TACGTGGAGC GAGTCCAAGA CCTATTTCTA
Q C K L K N K A E I V R G A S P R P I S

1220© ACCCCAAATG GTTCGATGAT AATTCAAATG TTGGATGGCT AAGAATATCC GATGTCACCTG
N P K W F D D N S N V G W L R I S D V T

1160© AACAAAAAGG ACGCATTCAT CACTTATCGC AACACATTTT AAAAGCTGGT CAATCTAAAA
E Q K G R I H H L S Q H I S K A G Q S K

1100© CGCGTGTAT CACAGAACCA CATTATTTGT TAAGTATGTC TGCTACTGTG GGTAGTCCAG
T R V I T E P H L L L S I A A T V G S P

1040© TGATCAATTA CGTTAACACA GGAGTTCACG ATGGATTCTT AATATTTCTC AACCCAACAT
V I N Y V N T G V H D G F L I F L N P T

980© TTAATAAGGA ATTTATGTTT CAATGGCTTC TTATGTTCAA ACCATATGG AACAAATATG
F N K E F M F Q W L L M F K P Y W N K Y

920© GTCAGCCGGG AAGTCAGGTT AATTTGAACT CGGATATTGT CGGAAATCAG TCTGTTGCGT
G Q P G S Q V N L N S D I V G N Q S V A

860© TTCCAAC TAC GTCTGAACAA GAAAGAATG CTAAC TTCTT CTCTGAATG GATACTGCAA
F P T T S E Q E R I A N F F S E L D T A

800© TCACTTTACA TGAGGAAAAG AAACAGCAAC TTAAATGCTT AAAAAGCGCT TTA CTGCAGA
I T L H E E K K Q Q L K C L K S A L L Q

740© AAATGTTTCG TTATAAGAGC GGGTATCCAG CTATTCGGTT TGAAGGATTT AGTGACGAAT
K M F A Y K S G Y P A I R F E G F S D E

680© GGGAGCAGTG TAAGTTGGGG GAGGTATTTA ACTATGAGCA ACCAACAAAA TATATTGTCA
W E Q C K L G E V F N Y E Q P T K Y I V

620© AATCTACAGA GTACGATGAC AATTTTAAATA CCCCTGTTTT AACAGCAGGC AAGAGTTTCT
K S T E Y D D N F N T P V L T A G K S F

560© TATTGGGCTA TACAGATGAA ATTAGCGGGA TTAAAAATGC TACCGTAGAA AATCCAGTTG
L L G Y T D E I S G I K N A T V E N P V

500© TTATATTTGA TGATTTTACA ACTGACTCTC ATTATGTAGA TTTCCCTTTT AAAATTAAGA
V I F D D F T T D S H Y V D F P F K I K

440© GCTCCGCAAT GAAATTACTT AGTTTGAATG ATAATTCTGA CAATTTCTAT TTTATGTTTA
S S A M K L L S L N D N S D N F Y F M F

380© ATACATTGAA GAATATAAAA TATGTACCTC AAAGTCATGA ACGTCATTGG ATTTCTAAAT
N T L K N I K Y V P Q S H E R H W I S K

320© TTTCATCATT TAAAATCTAT AAACCTAGTC AGGAAGAACA AAAAAAATA GGCTCATTTT
F S S F K I Y K P S Q E E Q K K I G S F

260© TAAAACAGCT AGATGACACT ATCGCTCTTC ATCAACGTAA GTTAGATTG TTGAAAGAAC
L K Q L D D T I A L H Q R K L D L L K E

200© AGAAAAAGG CTTTTTACAA AAGATGTTTG TATAGGGGCT ATAATTAACA AATCGCCGCT
Q K K G F L Q K M F V -

IV. Nucleotide sequence of the *L. lactis* plasmid pJBL2.

1 ATTCGTTTTT TACAATTTTG CTATACTCCC ACCTATTTAT ACGGGCTGAA CCTGCTTTAA
61 TCAAGCCAAG CGTCTTACAG ACGTTCAGTC TATGTTGTCA TATTTGFACT CCCGTTTTTA
121 GGGCTGTTTT AAAAGTATTT TTTAGGGGCG ATTTTATAAT TATAGACCCT AAACGAACAT
181 CTTTTGTAAA AAGCCTTTTT TCTGTTCTTT CAACAAATCT AACTTACGTT GATGAAGAGC
241 GATAGTTTTG TCGAGTTGTT TGAAGAATGA ACCTATTTTT TGTTGTTTCA TTTATGTTGG
301 CAACGAAATT GGCTGTTTAC TTAATTCCTG TTGATTAATG CTTGCTTGGC TGAAGTGGG
361 ATTCGCGTGC GAAACTGCCC AATTTTTTCAT TGGCGTCGTG TTTAGTCTCT GAAATAAAAA
421 TTCCGAATCA ACATCATTGC GCATTTGGAA TCGCAAAAAGA TTAATTCCTG GATAAATCCC
481 TGTCGTATCA ACCAAAGCCA CCTTTCCAAT GTGACTCAAT GAGTTAATAT TGCTGTAAAG
541 AATATCGCCC AAATTTAGAA GATACTTCTG GTCTGGTTTT TTATTTGTGA ATCCTAACCT
601 CGCAACATTC AACGTTCCCT GCGAAATACT TTCGATGCGT GTAAGTCTAT ATTCGCCATC
661 TTGAAGTGTT GCGTCACCCG TGACTCCACT TGATATACTA ACCGCATCAC CCAACTTACG
721 CTCTTCCCAC TCGTCACTAA ATCCTTCAA TCTAACAACA GGATACCCAC TCTTGTGACG
781 GAACATCTTC TGCAATAAAG CGCTTTTCAA GCATTCAAGT TGACGTTTCT TTTCCTCATG
841 TAAAGTGATG GCATGATCCA TATAGGAAAG TATCTTTCCA ACCTATTTTT GTTCATGCTC
901 CTTAGGGAGA TTTATTACCG CATTATTTAT TTCTAATGAA TTAATGCTCT CAAATGTTGA
961 ACCAGTACTA TATTTAGTCC AATAACCTAC TGTTTTTCAAT CGTTTAAGCA GTTGAAAAAT
1021 AAATTCATTA CCTTTGATGG CGGCTACTCC ACGACCGATA ACCACATCAT AGCTTGTTTT
1081 TCCAATATCG CCTACAGGTG CTCTAACGCT TAAGATTAAA TCACCTTTGT CTGCGATTTT
1141 TGTTATTTCC GTAGTCCAAA TTCTAGGATG TACTTGACCA TCCTTCATAT CTGCATTTCC
1201 TTGAACGAGA ATGTGATCTT TTGGATTATC AGTGTAATTT TTAGAATTTG GTGATTGACC
1261 CATGGTGATT TTTGCCACGT CCCCCAACTT ACACTGCTCC CAAGGATCAG CGAAACCTTT
1321 AAATCTTAAT TGCGGATATT TAGCTTGTTG ATCATTCATT ATTTTTTCTC CGGTTTAATG
1381 TCTAAGGCCA TTTTATCAAA TTAAGAATCA GCAAAACCTA TTTTGTGTCT GGTGGAACCA
1441 ACAAGCGGCT AGAAAATATG CTGCCAACA CCCTAAAGAA CAAAATATG ATAACGAGCA
1501 TACTTGGCAT TAAACGGCGT ATAAGCTCAT TTAAGCCGTT TTAAGTGTTA TATGCATAAT
1561 TATATTAAAG CTGCTTTAAA ATCGCTTAGA AGTAAGAATA GGCATCTTGA GTGGCTGAAT
1621 TGGCGATGAC TGAAC TAAG ACTAGGCCAA GAAACTTTTG CGCAGTCAAC AATTCCTCCG
1681 ACTGGTTCGG AATTTTGCTT CCTGGCCAGG CCTTCTAATG GTCGGCAAGG TCAGCTGCTT
1741 CAGCGGTCAA TCGTGTATAA TATAGTCAAG ATTGAC**AAGA** **GGAGGG**CTGA CAATGGAAAA
M E
1801 TAGCGCTGGC ATGCTGTCAG TTGGTCAAAT AGCTAAAATG CTGAAGACCA ACAGACAGAA
N S A G M L S V G Q I A K M L K T N R Q
1861 CATTTACAAC GTGCTTAAAG CTGAGCATAT TAAACCGGAC GGCTTCAATG ACAAGCACTA
N I Y N V L K A E H I K P D G F N D K H

1921 TTCACTTTAC AGCCCGGAAA CGATTCAAGA GATCAAGGCG GCTCTGTCTA AGAAGGCAAC
Y S L Y S P E T I Q E I K A A L S K K A

1981 GCTGAGAAGT AAGAAGGTAG TAGCAAAAAGA GCAGGCTGAA GAGATAGCTG ACTTGAAGAA
T L R S K K V V A K E Q A E E I A D L K

2041 TCAGCTGTCA GAACAGCAGA GATTGACAAC CTGGCTACAG TCTCAGCTGG TTCAACTTCA
N Q L S E Q Q R L T T W L Q S Q L V Q L

2101 AGTAGAGGCT GACAAGCTAA GGAGTCAGAA CAGCCAGTTA CAGCTAGACA ACGCAAAGAC
Q V E A D K L R S Q N S Q L Q L D N A K

2161 TCAGCTCCTT ATTGGCCAGG TTGACCAGGA GAAGACAACA CTGAAGGCCG AAAATGACCG
T Q L L I G Q V D Q E K T T L K A E N D

2221 ACTGAGCGCT GAAAATGAAA AACTAGGACA ATTAACCGAT AAGGTGCTGA AGGACGCTCA
R L S A E N E K L G Q L T D K V L K D A

2281 GAGAGCAGAA GAGGACGCTC AGAAGGCTAA AGCTGATCTA GATAAAGCGG CGGGCTGGCT
Q R A E E D A Q K A K A D L D K A A G W

2341 TATGGTCTAG AATCACCAGG AATTATTAAG AGTGGTATAG CCGTTATCTG ACTTTGTGAA
L M V -

2401 ATTCCTTATT GGGTCTGTCA GATCAAGCGA TTTTAAACCT ATACGAGTTT GTGAATCCTA

2461 GTTTACGGAA TTAGGCGACA AGGAAGCCCG TCATTGCAAG GATAGAAGGT TAGTTCCAAT

2521 AAGACACATT ATGTAAAGTT GCAAGTG GTA TAAGGTCGCA AAACGCTACC TTAGCTCATA

2581 GGAGGGTAAA AAATAGACAG CCGGGAAAAG GACTTCCAAC AAGCGCTCTT ACTGGACTTG

2641 GTGGCTGGAA TTTTCGGCCG TATGAAGACC AGGACAAGCA AGACGGGGCA ACCGTTACAG

2701 TGCCATGAGC TATTCAGACT GCCTGGAAGA AATTATAAAC TGCTACTAAA AAAGACTACC

2761 CGCAATAGGT AGCCTTTTTTA TGTGCCCTGGA AAAACCTTAA AAAACCATAG ATTTTCGTTT

2821 ACCACGTGTG GGTA AACCT GTCAAAACTT GACATTTATA GCAACCAGAC TTTACGCCTG

2881 TAACTGGAGT TACGGACATG GTTTTCCCTA CCTGACGCCT TAAGTTAAGC TTAGACCGCT

2941 TGCCTGCAAG GGAGCGGCGA TTCGTGGTTT CGCACAAGTG GAGAAAAAAC TGGTAAATAC

3001 GGGTATGAAG TGGAGTTTCT AAGGCATCTA TAAAAGAGAG CCTAACAAAA CCGGACATTT

3061 TGTTAACCTT AATATTTCTT AATATCTGCT GCGGGCAAG GGAGCGGGCG GTTTGTGTCT

3121 TTCAGCAAGT GGCAAAAAA GGTA AACT GGTACATCTA AAAGACAGTC CCCAATAGTG

3181 GGAGCTGGAG TGAAGATGAC TCCCTAAAGC AGGGACCTCA CCGAAGACAT TCCCTTAAAA

3241 GAGTGAGCGA TTCGCTACCA CCCTTCCCTT CCTAACATGT TGGGAAAGGC GATTGGAAAG

3301 TTGTAAGTGG TATACCTGTA ATTGGTTGAC AGGTACTAGA CATAGGCTAG ACACTTGCCA

RBS ORF5

3361 GCATTGACTG **TAGCGG**TTTT ACAATGACAC TAGATCTACA CTATAACTAC AGTAGAAAGG
M T L D L H Y N Y S R K

3421 CTGAGCGGTC TCCTAATGTA CGACTGACTC AGACCGATTT AGAGCTGGTC AAGAATTGGA
A E R S P N V R L T Q T D L E L V K N W

3481 AATTACACGG GCTGACTAAC GTTGAGATAG CTCAGAAGAT AGGTATTGCT GAGAAGACCT
K L H G L T N V E I A Q K I G I A E K T

3541 TGTATGTTTG GTTGAAGAAG TCTCCTAAGC TGAAGAAGGC CATTAGAGGC GGGCAAGATA
L Y V W L K K S P K L K K A I R G G Q D

3601 TTGCCAGGGC TAGGGCTGAG AATGCACTGT ATGAGCTTGC TCTTAATGGC GATAGACAAG
I A R A R A E N A L Y E L A L N G D R Q

3661 CCCTTTTCTT CTGGCTCAAA AACAACTACA GAGAACGCTA CTCAGACAAG CCGTTAAGTT
A L F F W L K N N Y R E R Y S D K P L S

3721 AAGAGCTGAA GCCGATTTGA TGAGTCAGAA GGCAAGACTG GCCAAATTAC AGGCTGACCT
-

3781 GGCTGAGGCT CAGCTGAAGG CCATTAAGGA AGACCAGGGA GACCAAGCAA CGAAATTAAA

3841 CAACCTGTTA GACAGTCTAA AGGAAGCCGT GTTAGGTGAG GGAATCAGCC CCAATAACAT

3901 CGTTCC TACT GGCAACGGCT TAATTATCGA TGATACTTCT GACTCTTATG TTTACACGAC

3961 ATTGACAGTG TAAACACAAG ATAGCGGAAA ATCTTCTGAT TATTATATTT ACAAGTACTG

4021 TATATTGTGT TATTCTAAGA ATGTGAAGAG GAATTAAAGA ACGGAGTTAG GGAAAAGGTA

4081 TCAACTTTTT TTGTTTCGCT CTTTAATACT CTTTAGCAAA AAGCTAGATA TCAAAAAAGA

4141 GCGAGCCGGC ATTAATTCAC GGGTTCGCTC TTATTTTTTT ATCGGTTGCG GCTTGCCTAC

4201 GGTGCTTTTG CGGTCAATAG ACGGTTTAAG TGTATTGCAT TGCAC TAGCA AGCATGGTAG

4261 AAATAATAAT AGACAACAAA AAAAGCCTTT AGTGCTGGTA AACTAGAGG CGGGCTGTGT

4321 TCAGTGCTGG TAACGCTAAA CACGGTTAAA GCCATATTTT TCTTTACAGA ATATGATACT

4381 TTTAACTTT ACATTCGTGC AAGGGTGACG TATCACTTCT AAAGTACATA TAGTAGTTTT

4441 CTTCTAACAT TATGTTGTAA AAACATAACA TTTTGTAGAC AAACACTATA CTTCTATGAC

4501 TCTAACCATG TTTAAGACAG GCCAGGCTAA CACCCTACTG GCCTGTTTTT TGTTGCCAAA

4561 ATTTCAAAAG AAAGGCGGTA ACAACCGTGA TTAAACAACA AAACAGCGAT GTTAGAGCGG

4621 CTATTAAAGC TTCTGGCTTG AAGCAATATG AGGTAGCTAC TTTGATGCAT GTTTCAGCTA

4681 GCTATCTCAG CCAGCTTCTA CTTCAACCAT TGTCAGAAGG CCATAAGAAA CGCGTTATGG

4741 CGGCGATTAA ACAAGGTGAG TCATTGAAGG GAGAACAAGA ATAATGATGA GCTTAGAAGA

4801 GCGTGAGCGT GAGATTGAAA AGGTAGTACG CATTGCTGAA GCTGACTTCA ACAACGCTTG

4861 TCAATTGCAT GCTATCAACA AGGAAGACGT TATTAAGAAC CAGGCTTACA AGTATGCTGA

4921 AGTGCTGAAG CTTCAGGAAT TGCTGGCATT GAACAAGACC ATAAGACGGG CTGAATGGTA

4981 TTGAAATGTC AGTAGATCTC ATTGAGTACG **GGGAGA**CCCG CTATGAACAA TAGTGAAAAA
RBS ORF3
M N N S E K

5041 ACTTCTCTAA TGGCTGAGCC GTATAACTCA GACCGCAACG CCATTGACAG ACTCAGAATC
T S L M A E P Y N S D R N A I D R L R I

5101 AACCAGAAGG CCTTACAGGC GGGCTCTGTC AAGCGTGAAG AGACCTATAT AGCCGATGAA
N Q K A L Q A G S V K R E E T Y I A D E

5161 TCCGGCAACT CAGAGGCTTC AGAATGGCCT TCCTACACGG CCAATAAGAG CGGCGTTCAG
S G N S E A S E W P S Y T A N K S G V Q

5221 TACGCTATAC CAGTAGAGGC TGAGCCCGAC AAAATGGTAA TAAATGAGAC CTTCAGCAAG
Y A I P V E A E P D K M V I N E T F S K

5281 GTTCAACATC TACTAATTGC CAGCTGGTAT AGCCAGCCAG ACAGAACAAG TAACCTCAGA
V Q H L L I A S W Y S Q P D R T S N F R

5341 ATACAGCTGA CCTTCAAAGA GATCTCAGAG GCGCTAGGAT ACAGCAGAAG CCAGGCTACA
I Q L T F K E I S E A L G Y S R S Q A T

5401 GCGCTCAGAA AACAGCTGAG AACGCTGACT GTAACGCTAG TACGTTGTAC TTTTGTTAAC
A L R K Q L R T L T V T L V R C T F V N

5461 AGCAATAAAG ACGGCATAGA CGCTGTCAAT CTCTCTGCTG CTGGCAACTA CAGTAAAGGG
S N K D G I D A V N L S A A G N Y S K G

5521 AAGCTGACAA TGTGGTTAAC TCCTAACATG GCTGAGCGGC TTCTGTCAGA AGAATCATCT
K L T M W L T P N M A E R L L S E E S S

5581 ACAGAATATT TTCCGTTATC GTTACTGAAG CTGAAAGGGA CAGCCTATTA TTTAGCCTTA
T E Y F P L S L L K L K G T A Y Y L A L

5641 AAGGTCATGC ACAACGCAAA CATTAAATGCA CGCTGGCATG CTGACAGAGT TGACAGATTG
K V M H N A N I N A R W H A D R V D R L

5701 GGCTTAGAAA ACACGCTGAA GGCCTTGCCCT ACACTCCCCG ACCCGGTAAC CATGAGCGCC
G L E N T L K A L P T L P D P V T M S A

5761 AAAAAATGGTA AACACATTCA GCAAAAAATTT TTAAC TCCCC TGGCTAAAGC CATTGAAGAG
K N G K H I Q Q K I L T P L A K A I E E

5821 CTTGAAGCCG TCACTGGCAT TGTCGTTAGA CCTAGCCAGC CGCTAAAGGG ACTGAGGACA
L E A V T G I V V R P S Q P L K G L R T

5881 AAAGACCTGT CTAAAGTCAC TCTGAATGTC ATTGATTGGG GACAGGTCGA CATAGCAGAA
K D L S K V T L N V I D W G Q V D I A E

5941 TTGACCAGAA AAAAGCGAAA ACGTTTGCGA AAAAAATAATG TTCGTGAGGA CTAAAAC TAT
L T R K K R K R L R K N N V R E D -

6001 ATTTTTTTTAA ATTCGTATGT AGGTAATTAT GGTCACTAAT GTAGGTAATT ATGGTCACTA
Ori
→ →

6061 ATGTAGGTAA TTATGGTCAC ATTGTGAAAT TTCAGCAAGT GCCTTGAAGC CTTGAGCCAG
→

6121 TAGGGAGTAA GCGCATTTTT TTAAAAAGTT TCACTTGTTA ATAGTTTAAT AGTATTA AAAA

6181 GCAACGGCAC AGCTTGACGC TGGCCTTGCT TGAAAATTGA AAAAAGATGA AACAGCCAGG

6241 GAGAGCAGAG GCTTCTACTG GCCTGTTTTT **AGAAGAAGT** ATCTAGCATG AACAATAATT
RBS *ORF2*
M N N N

6301 TAGTTAAACC AGCAGATTTA AAGAGCTTGG TCTCTTTACC GGAATACATT GCCAGCGTGG
L V K P A D L K S L V S L P E Y I A S V

6361 TTAGCATGGA CTCTAAAGGC TTCTTTAGCT GTCTCAATCC GAACCACCCC GACAAGCACC
V S M D S K G F F S C L N P N H P D K H

6421 CTAGCATGTG TGTAGATCGT AACCACCCGC AATATGTTCA TTGCTTCAGC GCCACTTGCC
P S M C V D R N H P Q Y V H C F S A T C

6481 AGGCCAGTTA TGACCTGTTT GATTGTTGGG CTCTGATTAA TGACGGCGTG ACAGAGACCA
Q A S Y D L F D C W A L I N D G V T E T

6541 GGAAGAATAG CACTGGCAAG GAAAAGCCAG TCTATAACTT CAATGCTGTA GCTTCAGAGA
R K N S T G K E K P V Y N F N A V A S E

6601 TAGCTGACCA TTACGGGTAT ACTCTTATTG GCGACCCGGC AAATAACTTG CCAGAACCCG
I A D H Y G Y T L I G D P A N N L P E P

6661 CATTACCCGA ACCAGAGCCA GAGCCAGCTC AGACCAGCAC CAATTTTAGA GACCAATTAG
P L P E P E P E P A Q T S T N F R D Q L

6721 AAGCCTGGCA TGCTAACTTG AATCAGACTG ACTATCTTCA GAAGCGGGGG ATCACTCAGA
E A W H A N L N Q T D Y L Q K R G I T Q

6781 CAACAGCAGA GATTTTCAAT TTAGGCTACT CCCCCTTGAC CAACAGCATT ATTATCCCTT
T T A E I F N L G Y S P L T N S I I I P

6841 ACGGTCAGGA CGGCTATTAC GTTCAGAGAG CGCTTAATCC GATTGAGAAG CATGACCCTG
Y G Q D G Y Y V Q R A L N P I E K H D R

6901 ACAGATTTCC TATTGGCCAG GTGAGAGTCT ACAACGCTGA GCGCTGAAA GAATGCAAGA
Y R F P I G Q V R V Y N A E A L K E C K
6961 CCGTATTCAT CGTTGAAGGT CAGTTTGACG CTCTGTCAAT CATGCAAGAA TCCGGTGTAG
T V F I V E G Q F D A L S I M Q E S G V
7021 GAGCTGTAGC AACTTCAGCC AGTCAGACCC AACTCATTGT CAAAACCTTA CAGAAGTTCA
G A V A T S A S Q T Q L I V K T L Q K F
7081 AAGAGCAAGA CCCAACAATT AACCCGACTA TCATACTCAG CATGGACAAC GACAGAGCAG
K E Q D P T I N P T I I L S M D N D R A
7141 GCCAGAAGGC GAATAGAGCA CTTCAGAGGG ACTTAGAAGC GCATGGCTTT ACTTGCTATG
G Q K A N R A L Q R D L E A H G F T C Y
7201 TCAACCCGGT TAACGGCGAT TACAAGGACG CTAACGAGTT TCTGGTAAAG GACAGAGAGG
V N P V N G D Y K D A N E F L V K D R E
7261 GCTTCAGACA GAAGCTTCAG CATGTCATCA ACCAGCCCGA TAATTGGCTT GACAAGTACT
G F R Q K L Q H V I N Q P D N W L D K Y
7321 ATGCTGACAT TAAGCAACGC CATGACTACC CGGACAATAT CCCTACTGGC TTCAAGAATT
Y A D I K Q R H D Y P D N I P T G F K N
7381 TAGATGATGA GCTTGACGGC GGGCTTCAGC CTAAACTCTA TGTTTTAGGT GCTGTATCAT
L D D E L D G G L Q P K L Y V L G A V S
7441 CATTGGGTAA AACGACTTTT GCCTTGAATG TTGCTGACAA CCTGGCTAAA CAGGGGAGGC
S L G K T T F A L N V A D N L A K Q G R
7501 ATGTTTTCTT CTTCAGCATG GAATCTAGCA AGAGAGAAGT GACGGACAAG CTTCTAAGCC
H V F F F S M E S S K R E V T D K L L S
7561 GGGCTAGCTG TCTCTCTAAC GGCCATAAAT GGACTCAGCT ACAAGTCAGC CGGGGAGCAT
R A S C L S N G H K W T Q L Q V S R G A
7621 GGTAAACAA TGCTGAGGAC AAAGAAAAGT TTGACGGCCT GTTTAAAGCC TTCAGCCGTT
W L N N A E D K E K F D G L F K A F S R
7681 ACCAGCGCTT CTTACACATC TATGACAATA GAGTTAAGGC AAGTCAGGTA AAAGACCTGG
Y Q R F L H I Y D N R V K A S Q V K D L
7741 TCAATGGCTG GCTTGACAAC CACCCGGACG AAAAGAAGCC GCTTGTGGTC GTTGACTATC
V N G W L D N H P D E K K P L V V V D Y
7801 TTCAGATCTT GCAAGTTGAG CAGGACAACG TGACAGACAA GGCCAAGGTG ACGGACAGCG
L Q I L Q V E Q D N V T D K A K V T D S
7861 TGAGTGTCTT CTCAGAGCTG ACTAAACAGG CTGAAGTCCC TGTTCTGGTC ATCTCATCAT
V S V L S E L T K Q A E V P V L V I S S
7921 TGAACCGGGC TTCCTACTGG CAAGACGTAA GTTTTGAATC CTTCAAGGAA TCCGGGGAAA
L N R A S Y W Q D V S F E S F K E S G E
7981 TTGAATACTC AGCTGACGTT ATGTTAGGCT TAGAGTTCGC TCATCGTGAA GAATACATTA
I E Y S A D V M L G L E F A H R E E Y I
8041 CAGTTCAGAA AAACGGCCAT GTTGAATTGA ACAAAGAGAA GTTTGACCAG CGAAAACAGG
T V Q K N G H V E L N K E K F D Q R K Q
8101 AAGTCCTAGA CGGGTTGAAA TGGTCATTCT GAAGAATCGA ACTGGCAAGA CAGGCGGTCA
E V L D G L K W S F -
8161 TATCTTCTTC AAGTACAACG CCAAGTACAA CAACTACCAG GCATGCACTG AGAAAGAGGC
8221 GGCAATAGCA GCAACTTTAA TAAGTTGTTT CATAGCAAGG AAGTAGGCAA GCCAATTGAA
8281 GCGGCCATGT CTGAATACAC GGTAGACCCG GAAACAGGCC GGTAACAGAG AAGAATCAAG
8341 ATAAATAGAG CTGAAGAAGC TGGCCAGGAA TGGCTGGCTT TTGTTTTGTC TGCTGTCCGT
8401 GTGGATATCA CCGACCGCCT GGTCCAGGTT CGCCAGGGAG TGACCGGGCT AAAAGTCTGA

8461 GCCTTTAAAG TTGACGATCA AAAATTCGAC AGTCAAAACT CAAGGCAAAC AAAAAGAGCC
8521 GCAATTCTTG CAGCTCTGAG TGCAGTTGAA TGTCATGCTC TGAGATAGCC CTAGAAGGCC
8581 CATATTTGCG TTCTGAGGCG TTTTAGCTTT GCCTGGCAGA ATTTTGCCCA TGACCGGGGC
8641 TGAGGATACC CCCCTGGGCC AACATTTGGC GAGAACGACC GTTTGGGAGC GGGCGCCAGG
8701 GGGTAAAGCA CGATAA

Complemented nucleotide sequence of ORF-1.

1400© TTTGATAAAA TGGCCTTAGA CATTAAACCG **GAGAAAAAT** ^{RBS} ^{ORF1} AATGAATGAT ACACAAGCTA
M N D T Q A

1340© AATATCCGCA ATTAAGATTT AAAGGTTTCG CTGATCCTTG GGAGCAGTGT AAGTTGGGGG
K Y P Q L R F K G F A D P W E Q C K L G

1280© ACGTGGCAAA AATCACCATG GGTCAATCAC CAAATTCTAA AAATTACACT GATAATCCAA
D V A K I T M G Q S P N S K N Y T D N P

1220© AAGATCACAT TCTCGTTCAA GGAAATGCAG ATATGAAGGA TGGTCAAGTA CATCCTAGAA
K D H I L V Q G N A D M K D G Q V H P R

1160© TTTGGACTAC GGAAATAACA AAAATCGCAG ACAAAGGTGA TTTAATCTTA AGCGTTAGAG
I W T T E I T K I A D K G D L I L S V R

1100© CACCTGTAGG CGATATTTGA AAAACAAGCT ATGATGTGGT TATCGGTCGT GGAGTAGCCG
A P V G D I G K T S Y D V V I G R G V A

1040© CCATCAAAGG TAATGAATTT ATTTTTCAAC TGCTTAAACG AATGAAAACA GTAGGTTATT
A I K G N E F I F Q L L K R M K T V G Y

980© GGACTAAATA TAGTACTGGT TCAACATTTG AGAGCATTAA TTCATTAGAA ATAAATAATG
W T K Y S T G S T F E S I N S L E I N N

920© CGGTAATAAA TCTCCCTAAG GAGCATGAAC AAAATAAGGT TGGAAAGATA CTTTCCTATA
A V I N L P K E H E Q N K V G K I L S Y

860© TGGATCATGC CATCACTTTA CATGAGGAAA AGAAACGTCA ACTTGAATGC TTGAAAAGCG
M D H A I T L H E E K K R Q L E C L K S

800© CTTTATTGCA GAAGATGTTT GCTGACAAGA GTGGGTATCC TGTTGTTAGA TTTGAAGGAT
A L L Q K M F A D K S G Y P V V R F E G

740© TTAGTGACGA GTGGGAAGAG CGTAAGTTGG GTGATGCGGT TAGTATATCA AGTGGAGTCA
F S D E W E E R K L G D A V S I S S G V

680© CGGGTGACGC AACACTTCAA GATGGCGAAT ATAGACTTAC ACGCATCGAA AGTATTTTCG
T G D A T L Q D G E Y R L T R I E S I S

620© AAGGAACGTT GAATGTTGCG AGGTTAGGAT TCACAAATAA AAAACCAGAC CAGAAGTATC
Q G T L N V A R L G F T N K K P D Q K Y

560© TTCTAAATTT GGGCGATATT CTTTACAGCA ATATTAATCT ATTGAGTCAC ATTGGAAAGG
L L N L G D I L Y S N I N S L S H I G K

500© TGGCTTTGGT TGATACGACA GGGATTTATC ACGGAATTAA TCTTTTGCGA TTCCAAATGC
V A L V D T T G I Y H G I N L L R F Q M

440© GCAATGATGT TGATTCGGAA TTTTATTTTC AGAGACTAAA CACGACGCCA ATGAAAAATT
R N D V D S E F L F Q R L N T T P M K N

380© GGGCAGTTTC GCACGCGAAT CCCGCAGTCA GCCAAGCAAG CATTAATCAA ACGGAATTAA
W A V S H A N P A V S Q A S I N Q T E L

320© GTAAACAGCC AATTTTCGTTG CCAACAATAA CTGAACAACA AAAAAATAGGT TCATTCTTCA
S K Q P I S L P T I T E Q Q K I G S F F

260© AACAACTCGA CAAAACATC GCTCTTCATC AACGTAAGTT AGATTTGTTG AAAGAACAGA
K Q L D K T I A L H Q R K L D L L K E Q

200© AAAAAGGCTT TTTACAAAAG ATGTTTCGTTT AGGGTCTATA ATTATAAAAT CGCCCCTAAA
K K G F L Q K M F V -

V. Nucleotide sequence of the *hsd* cluster from *L. lactis* strain NCC88.

```
1  GGATCCCGAC CAAATTGTCA TGGTCAACCT GTCAGGCAGA GGGGACAAGG ACGTTAATCA
61  AGTTGCCGCC TACCTGGGTG AAGAAATTTA AGTGATTTAA TATACAAGGC CGGAAAGAGA
121  CCCCATTTCTC TTTCCGGTCT TCCTTTTGTG TGGAGATACG CAAGAAATTA TATTGTTATC
181  ACTTTTTTCT CCTAAGAATT AGAACATTGT TTCTATAGGT AAAAAGTGGT TGGTTTAGCT
241  GTCGACTATC TGACCCGCTT TATGTCGGGG GCAAGTGCCC AAGAATCTTT CGAAATTTTCG
      >>.....ORF-Y.....>
301  CTGCGGGGAG CAAGTAATAT TGGAGAAGAT GCTTTAGCTG CAAAGCTGCT GGCAGAAGTG
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
361  AAAGGACTGG ATGATCGCTC GATTACGAAT GCCATTAAGC TGACCAGATT CGATGTCTAC
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
421  TACCGGGCTG GCCTTGGCTA TAAGCCAGTT AGCGAGATTA AGCCGGATCA AGCAACGATT
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
481  CAAAACGTGA GGACGATGGT TGAACGCTCA CTGCATTTTC TTGAAGTCTA TGGCCCCAAG
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
541  CTGCTGGATG GATTTACTTT TGAAGGCGGC TATAAAGACA CGGTAAGCAA GGGGGATGGT
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
601  GACTTAACCA CGGCTGACAC CCTCTGGGAC TTTAAGGTGT CGAAGGCGAA GGTGAAAAAA
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
661  GAGTACACCC TGCAACTACT TATGTACTGG CGGATGGGCT TGCATTCGGT TCATCCGGAG
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
721  TTTCAAAGCA TCAAGTATCT AGGTATCTAC AATCCCTGTC TGAATCAAGT CTATCGCATT
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
781  GCCGTCCTG ACATTTCTGA AGATGTTATT AGGGAAGTCG AAGAAAAAGT AATCGGGTAT
      >.....ORF-Y.....>
841  GGGATGCTGT AATGCAAAAA ATGGTGGTTC AGAACGGACA ATGTCATTAA GTTAAGGCAT
      >..ORF-Y...>>
901  TGTGCTGGTT GAGCAGACCC ATACCTTTTA ATATACAGGG CGGGTCAAAC CGTCAGTATC
961  TGGGTCAGCA ATCCCCAGGC TGTCCC GGCT GCCAAAAGTT GGTCGGCATT GACTGGATAG
1021  CTTCTTCTG GGTGCGGCC AAAGCAGAAG TCCC GGTTTC ACTTGCCGAA TTTACCTGGA
1081  ACTTCATCAT AGATGCCTAA AAGGCTGGTT TCAACCAACT GGCTGATCTT ATTTGCTTCA
1141  GCTGCCGCGA TGATATTTT GGTGGGCGG TTGTTACCAG CGTCGTCATG GTCAACGACA
1201  GCTGAGAAGA TCATATCACA GCCCTTAGCC GCGTCAACTA CGACTTGTTT GTTGTGATG
1261  TCACCATCGA CCAAAGTTAC CCGGTCTGGG TAGCGGTCTT TTAAGCTTTG CAAGTGCGTG
1321  GCCCGGCGCA GGAGCAAGAC CAGGTCGATA TTCTTGAAC TGTCTTCAGT CAAAATCTTT
1381  TCTTCAACAA TGCGGGCAAT TTGACCGTTA GCTGCCAAAA TCAGTAATTT CATGTTTATT
1441  ATTTTCCTTT CTGCTTGTAG GATTCTCTTG ATGCTTTTAT GATAGCGGGG CGCAAGCTTT
1501  TTGAAAAATG TTCAATGTGC AAGATAGTAT GCAGGAAGGA CATAGTAGAT ATCAAATGCT
1561  GTAAATCTCG ATGTATATAA AAGATCATGA TTGCGGATAA CATAGGATCA GCCCTTTTTC
1621  CAGCCCTATT TTTTCGAAAA TAGGCAATAA AGGTTGATCA AAAGGAAATG CTTTCACTTC
```


-35 -10

1681 AGTAGAGAAA AAGTTAAAAAT AGTATTTATA ATGTAATACA ATCAGCATCG TTAGGTAAGT

RBS *hsdR*

1741 TGCTGTTT**AG GGAAGGGGAA** AGCTATGACT TTAGAATCAC AACTGGAAGA CAACCTAATC
M T L E S Q L E D N L I

1801 GCGCAGTTGA CGCAGGATGT CCATCAGTGG AAGTTCCGTG ATGATTTACG CACCGTAGAT
A Q L T Q D V H Q W K F R D D L R T V D

1861 CAGCTTTGGG ACAACTTTT CCGTATCTTG GAATCAAACA ATAAGGATCA GTTAAATGAC
Q L W D N F F R I L E S N N K D Q L N D

1921 CATCCGTTGA CTCCTAACGA AAAAATGACG GTGAGAACGG CGATCGTTAA ACCGACCTTT
H P L T P N E K M T V R T A I V K P T F

1981 TACCGGGCAA CGGAGTTTAT GGTCCGGGCC AACCGGCAGG TTCGCTATCA CTTAAGAAGA
Y R A T E F M V G A N R Q V R Y H L R R

2041 GAAGATCTTT CTATTCCC GA CGCTGATCTG CTGATTTTAG ACAATACCAA CATTGCGGGT
E D S S I P D A D L L I L D N T N I A G

2101 GGAAACTCAG TTTATGAAGT TGTACACCAG GTTCAGCTAC AGAAGAAGAC CGCGCTTAAT
G N S V Y E V V H Q V Q L Q K K T A L N

2161 CAAGACCGTC GTTTCGACGT TAGTTTGTG ATCAACGGCT TGCCGGTAAT TCACATTGAG
Q D R R F D V S L L I N G L P V I H I E

2221 CTTAAAGCTC CAAATGTTCC TTATAAGAAG GCCTTTAACC AAATTCAAAA GTATATCGAC
L K A P N V P Y K K A F N Q I Q K Y I D

2281 GAAGGACAAT TTAAGTACAT TTACAGCTTC GTAGAAATGT TTGTGGTAAC TAATGGTACT
E G Q F T D I Y S F V E M F V V T N G T

2341 CAAACAAGAT ATATATCTGC TGGGCAGAAT TTGAATGCCA AGTTTTTAAC GGCTTGGGTT
Q T R Y I S A G Q N L N A K F L T A W V

2401 GATAAGAATA ATAAGCGGGT AGACAATTAT CTGAGTTTGG CAGAAGAGGT TTTGTCAATA
D K N N K R V D N Y L S F A E E V L S I

2461 CCTGCTGCTC ACCATATGAT TGCCGACTAT GTGGTTTTAG ACAGCGAAAAG CAAGAGCGTT
P A A H H M I A D Y V V L D S E S K S V

2521 ATCCTGCTCC GTCCTTACCA GATACATGCG ATTCAAGCGA TTTTAAAGGC TTCTAGAGAG
I L L R P Y Q I H A I Q A I F K A S R E

2581 AGTAAGTCGG GCTATATTG GCATACGACA GGGTCAGGTA AGACGTTAAC TTCGTACAAG
S K S G Y I W H T T G S G K T L T S Y K

2641 GTTGCCCGTA ACTTGTGCA AATTCGGTCA ATTGATAAGT CAATCTTCCT AATCGACCGT
V A R N L L Q I P S I D K S I F L I D R

2701 AAAGACCTGG ACACGCAGAC TACAACGTCT TTCAAGATTT ACGCCAACAA CGATACGATC
K D L D T Q T T T A F K I Y A N N D T I

2761 AGCGTTAACG AAACAAATA TAGTTATGAC CTTGCTGACC AGCTGACTGA TGGCGACCGG
S V N E T N N S Y D L A D Q L T D G D R

2821 ACTGTAGTAG TTAATACCCG CCAGAAGATG CAAAACATGT TTAAGCGGAT TGATGAATTA
T V V V T T R Q K M Q N M F K R I D E L

2881 GATCAGTTGC CTAAACGGTA TGAGAATTTA AAGAATATGC GGCTAGCCTT CATCGTCGAT
D Q L P K R Y E N L K N M R L A F I V D

2941 GAATGTCACA GAACGATTAC CCCTAGCCAA AAGCGGGAGA TTGATAAATT CTTTAGCCGC
E C H R T I T P S Q K R E I D K F F S R

3001 AAACCGCTGT GGTATGGCTT TACTGGTACG CCAATTTTTA ACGAGAATGC CCGGGCAAAG
K P L W Y G F T G T P I F N E N A R A K

3061 AATGGTCAAG ACGCGCGGAC GACTGAAGAA TTATATGGGC CAGTCCTGCA CAAGTATACG
N G Q D A R T T E E L Y G P V L H K Y T

3121 ATCGGGGATG CAATTAGAGA CAAGATGGTT TTGGGCTTCT CCATCGATAA TCAAGGTGGC
I G D A I R D K M V L G F S I D N Q G G
3181 AGCAACGAAG ATGGGAATGA AGAAGACACC AAGAAAATGG ACCAGATTTA CCGGTCCAAG
S N E D G N E E D T K K M D Q I Y R S K
3241 GCCCATATGC ATTCAGTTGC GACGGCAGTA ATTAAAGCGG CGTACCGCAA GCAGGGCCTT
A H M H S V A T A V I K A A Y R K Q G L
3301 ATTTCTGGTA AGAAATACTC AGCCATTTTG ACGACTTCGT CAATTGAGCA AGCCCAGAAG
I S G K K Y S A I L T T S S I E Q A Q K
3361 TACTACCGTA TCTTTAAGAA AATCATCGAT GGGGAAGACG AAGAATTCAA GATTCCGGAA
Y Y R I F K K I I D G E D E E F K I P E
3421 CGAATCAAGA AAGTGGCACC AGACTTCCCA AAGATCGCTA TTACTTACTC AGTTAGTGAA
R I K K V A P D F P K I A I T Y S V S E
3481 AACGAAGATG ATTCAGAATC AGTGCAAGAT GAGATGAAGC AGTCGCTTGC GGACTACAAC
N E D D S E S V Q D E M K Q S L A D Y N
3541 GCCGTTTATG GGACGAACTT CTCGATGGCT GAGCTGGATC AGTACAATCA AAACGTTAAT
A V Y G T N F S M A E L D Q Y N Q N V N
3601 GCCCGGCTTG CCCGCAAGAA GGCTCAATAC CAAGCTGACA ACCAACGCTT AGACCTAGTG
A R L A R K K A Q Y Q A D N Q R L D L V
3661 ATAGTTGTTA ACCGTTTGCT GACTGGTTTT GACTCACCAA GTTTGTTCGAC TTTGTACATT
I V V N R L L T G F D S P S L S T L Y I
3721 GACCGGCCGC CAATGAGTCC ACAGGACATT ATCCAGGCTT TTTCTAGAAC CAACCGGATT
D R P P M S P Q D I I Q A F S R T N R I
3781 TTTGATAAAG ACAAGACTTG GGGACAAATC GTAACTTACC AGTATCCCAA GACCTTTAGT
F D K D K T W G Q I V T Y Q Y P K T F S
3841 GAAAAGATTG ATGATGCAAT CGTCCTATAT TCTAATGGCG GGGAGAAGTA TGCGGTTGCT
E K I D D A I V L Y S N G G E K Y A V A
3901 CCAAGCTGGG AAGAATCAAA ACAAAGCTAC ATATCAGCCC GGTCTAAAAT TGAAATGTAC
P S W E E S K Q S Y I S A R S K I E M Y
3961 AGCTTCGACG CAGATGGACC GTCAATTTAT GATGCTTCCA AGGAAGAAAA GAAGAAATTC
S F D A D G P S I Y D A S K E E K K K F
4021 GTTAAAGCTT TCCAAGAATT TGACAAGGCT TTGGCTGCAA TCAAGACCTA TGATGAATTA
V K A F Q E F D K A L A A I K T Y D E L
4081 GATACCGAAG AAGGCCTAAT GCAATTAGGT GTGAGCGACA TTACACCAGA TGATTGGGAA
D T E E G L M Q L G V S D I T P D D W E
4141 GCCATGCGGG GAGTTTATGA GGATATCTTG GACGATCTGC GGAAAGATCC AGATGAAGAT
A M R G V Y E D I L D D L R K D P D E D
4201 CCTGATCACA ATGACGACAT CGATGATGAA TACGAACTTG AGTCATTGG ACAAAGGAA
P D H N D D I D D E Y E L E S F G Q K E
4261 ATCGATGAGC GCTATATCAT GAACTTGATC CAGGCATTCT TGCCAGAGAG CTCTAACAA
I D E R Y I M N L I Q A F L P E S S N N
4321 CAAGAAGAAG CTAGCAGCAA TGAAATTTTCG CCTGAGACAG TCAAGGAAAT CAATGGCCAC
Q E E A S S N E I S P E T V K E I N G H
4381 ATTGATGAAT TGGCGAAGAC AAACGAGCTT TTGGCAGAGA TTATGCGGAA GCTCTGGCAG
I D E L A K T N E L L A E I M R K L W Q
4441 CAGATTTTGC AGGATCCGGC TAAATACGCT GGCAAGCAGG TCGATGAGCT CCTTGAATCC
Q I L Q D P A K Y A G K Q V D E L L E S
4501 TTGATTGACC AGGAATTGCA ATCAATCATG CGTGAGTTTG CTGATAAATA CAAGTTGAC
L I D Q E L Q S I M R E F A D K Y K V D

4561 TACGACCAGT TCCGGTACGT TATGGCTAAC TATGACCCTA AGTTAAAGGG AAATAAGCAA
Y D Q F R Y V M A N Y D P K L K G N K Q

4621 AAGGGGATGA ATGACCTTTT GGACAAGGAA CGTTTTGTCTG ACTACTTGAA TGACAATCCG
K G M N D L L D K E R F V D Y L N D N P

4681 GATTCTGACT TAAATAAGCC GTACCGCTGG AAGAGTGAAG TTCGGGAACA GGCCAAGCAA
D S D L N K P Y R W K S E V R E Q A K Q

4741 TACTATGTCG ATAAGATTGG CCCGTTAATT AACAGAGAAG CAT**AGAAGGA** **AGAAGA**TAT
Y Y V D K I G P L I N R E A -

hsdM

4801 GGCAGAAGAA AATTCAACAG TTAGCTTGCA GAGTGGTTTG TTTGCGGCTG CAGACGTCTT
M A E E N S T V S L Q S G L F A A A D V

4861 GCGTTCAAAG ATGGACGCCA ATGAGTATAA GAACTATCTT TTGGGGACTG TTTTCTATAA
L R S K M D A N E Y K N Y L L G T V F Y

4921 GTACCTTTCA GACCAGCAGC TTTACAAGTT GGCTGAAGAC GCCGGTGAAG ATGACGTTAC
K Y L S D Q Q L Y K L A E D A G E D D V

4981 TTTAGACAAG GCTCAGAAAA TCTATGAGGA AAACCTTGAA GAAGAAGACC TACTGGAAGA
T L D K A Q K I Y E E N L E E E D L L E

5041 GGTAAAGAC GAGCTTGGAT ATTTGATCGA GCCGGAATAC ACCTACACCA AGATCTTAGA
E V K D E L G Y L I E P E Y T Y T K I L

5101 TAATGCCAAC GATGGCAGTT TCCAAC TCAA TCAGTTAGGG GATGCCTTTA ACAAGCTAGA
D N A N D G S F Q L N Q L G D A F N K L

5161 AAGTCAAGGC AGCAGTTTTG AAGGCTTGTT TGACGACTAT GACCTGTATT CAAAGCGGCT
E S Q G S S F E G L F D D Y D L Y S K R

5221 GGGTCAAAAC TTGCAGAAGC AGACAGATAC AATTGCCGGA GTGATTAAGG CGATCGGCAA
L G Q N L Q K Q T D T I A G V I K A I G

5281 ATTAGAACTG GTTAAGACTC CTGGTGACAC CTTGGGGGAT GCTTACGAAT ACTTGATCAG
K L E L V K T P G D T L G D A Y E Y L I

5341 TCAATTTGCC TCAGAATCAG GTAAGAAGGC CGGTGAGTTC TATACTCCGC AAGAAGTGTC
S Q F A S E S G K K A G E F Y T P Q E V

5401 GGAACTTTTG GCACGGTTGA CTTTAGTCGG TAAGGATTAC TCTTCTGGGA TGAGCGTTTA
S E L L A R L T L V G K D Y S S G M S V

5461 CGACCCGGCT ATGGGGTCAG GTTCACTGCT GCTGAACTTT AGAAAGTATG TTCCAAACTC
Y D P A M G S G S L L L N F R K Y V P N

5521 ATCAAGAATT ACTTATTACG GGCAGGAAAT CAACACATCA ACCTTAACT TGGCTAGAAT
S S R I T Y Y G Q E I N T S T F N L A R

5581 GAACATGATT TTGCACCACG TTGATCTGGC AAACCAGAAG TTGAGAAACG GGGATACGTT
M N M I L H H V D L A N Q K L R N G D T

5641 AGACGAGGAC TGGCCAGCTG AAGAAACCAC TAACTTCGAC TCAGTTGTCA TGAACCCGCC
L D E D W P A E E T T N F D S V V M N P

5701 ATATTCACCTT AAATGGAGCG CGGACAAGGG CTTCTTGGAT GACCCACGTT TTTCTAAATA
P Y S L K W S A D K G F L D D P R F S K

5761 CGGTGTTTTG CCGCCAAAGT CTAAGGCGGA CTATGCTTTC TTGCTTCACG GCTTCTACCA
Y G V L P P K S K A D Y A F L L H G F Y

5821 CTTGAAGCAT AGTGGGGCAA TGGCTATCGT TCTGCCACAC GGGATTCTTT TCCGTGGTGC
H L K H S G A M A I V L P H G I L F R G

5881 AGCGGAAGGA AAGATCCGGC AAAAGTTGCT TGAAGAGGGC GCGATTGATG CAGTAATCCGG
A A E G K I R Q K L L E E G A I D A V I

5941 TTTGCCGTGCA AACTTGTTCCT ACTCAACTGG TATCCCAACT ACTATTGTCTG TTCTTAAGAA
G L P A N L F Y S T G I P T T I V V L K

6001 GGACAAGCAG GATCGGAGCG TGCTGTTTAT TGACGCATCT AAGGAGTTCG AGAAAGTTAA
K D K Q D R S V L F I D A S K E F E K V

6061 GACTCAGAAC AAGCTGCGGC AAGAAGACAT TGATAAGATC TTGAAGACCT ACGAAGAGCG
K T Q N K L R Q E D I D K I L K T Y E E

6121 GCCAGCAGAT GTTGAGAAGT ATGCCCACTT GGCAAGTTTT GACGAAATCA AAGAAAATGA
R P A D V E K Y A H L A S F D E I K E N

6181 CTTCAATTTG AACATTCCTC GTTACGTTGA TACTTTTGAG CCAGAACCAG AAATTGATCT
D F N L N I P R Y V D T F E P E P E I D

6241 GCGGGACGTG GCTAAGGAGC TGCGGGATAT TGACCAACAG ATCAATGAAA ATGAGAAAAGA
L R D V A K E L R D I D Q Q I N E N E K

6301 ATTGGTAGGG ATGCTTAAGG AATTGACTTC AAGTGACGAT GATATCATGG CAGGTTTGCA
E L V G M L K E L T S S D D D I M A G L

RBS *hsdS-1*

6361 GAGCATCATC GAAAATTTTG **AGGAGGAAAT** CCGCTAATGA AAGATGAAAA AAAGGCCCT
M K D E K K A P
Q S I I E N F E E E I R -

6421 AAACGCGGT TTAAAGGCTT TACTGACGAT TGGGAGCAAG TAAAGTATGG GGAGATATTT
K L R F K G F T D D W E Q V K Y G E I F

6481 CAACGAAGGT CAAAAATGGG TGTTAGTACA CCCGCTCTCC CAAGCGTTGA ATACGACGAC
Q R R S K M G V S T P A L P S V E Y D D

6541 ATTAATCCAG GGATGGGCAC TCTAAATAAG GAACCTAAAA GTAAAGGTAC AAGCAAGCGA
I N P G M G T L N K E P K S K G T S K R

6601 GGAATTCACCT TCAATCCTGG AGATGTTCTA TTCGGGAAAT TACGTCCTTA CTAAAGAAT
G I H F N P G D V L F G K L R P Y L K N

6661 TGGCTTTTTG CTTGTTTTGA AGGAGTGGCT GTTGGAGACT TTTGGGTTCT AACATCAAGT
W L F A C F E G V A V G D F W V L T S S

6721 AAGATTGATC ATGGATTAC ATATAGTTTA ATTCAAGCAC CCGAATTTC A GTATATAGCT
K I D H G F T Y S L I Q A P E F Q Y I A

6781 AATTTATCAT CTGGTTCGAA AATGCCTAGA TCTGATTGGG GATTGGTCTC AAATGCAAGA
N L S S G S K M P R S D W G L V S N A R

6841 ACGTTTATCC CAACAAATCT TTCAGAACAA AAAAGTATAT CTTCTGTCTT ATTTGGCTTA
T F I P T N L S E Q K S I S S V L F G L

6901 GATACCGCAA TCACTTTACA TGAGGAAAAG AAACGCCAAC TTGAGCGCCT TAAAAGCGCT
D T A I T L H E E K K R Q L E R L K S A

6961 TTATTGCAGA AGATGTTTCGC TGACAAGAGC GGGTATCCAG CTGTTTCGGTT TAAAGGATTT
L L Q K M F A D K S G Y P A V R F K G F

7021 GACGACATCT GGGACCAAGA AAAATTGAAC AGTCTTGTAAG GACTGCACCG GGGATTAACA
D D I W D Q E K L N S L V R L H R G L T

7081 TATTCACCAA ATAATGTTCA AGATAGTGGC ATTAGAATTC TACGATCTTC AAATATTTTA
Y S P N N V Q D S G I R I L R S S N I L

7141 GACGGCCAGT TTGTGATGAC AGATGATGAT ATATTTGTAA AATCTAGTGT CGTAAATATT
D G Q F V M T D D D I F V K S S V V N I

7201 CCTACCGTAA AGGACGGAGA TATATTGATC ACTGCAGCAA ACGGGTCTAT TAAATTGGTA
P T V K D G D I L I T A A N G S I K L V

7261 GGCAAACATG CCATAATTTTC AGGAATATCG GAAAACACCG CGGTTTCCGG TGGCTTTATG
G K H A I I S G I S E N T A V S G G F M

7321 TTAGTCGGAT CATCTCGAAT ACCGGATTC GTAAATTCAT TATTTGATAC ATCTTGGTAC
L V G S S R I P D F V N S L F D T S W Y

7381 CAAAGATTTA TTAGAAAATA TGTTACAGGT GGTAATGGGT CCATCGGAAA TCTAAAGAAA
Q R F I R K Y V T G G N G S I G N L K K

7441 AATGATCTCG ATAAACAATA CGTAAAGGTA CCAACAACAA GTGAACAAGA ACGAATTGGA
N D L D K Q Y V K V P T T S E Q E R I G

7501 GAGTTTTTTA GGGAAATAGA CCAGCTTATC ATTAACAATC AGATTAAGCA TGAAAAATG
E F F R E I D Q L I I N N Q I K H E K L

7561 TTGGAECTCA AAAAATTCCT TCTCCAAAAT ATGTTTCATAT AGTTTAAAAG GATAGCGATA
L E L K K F L L Q N M F I -

7621 CCAAGCCGCT ATCCTTTTCC TTACAATGCA GCCAAGTGCT GCATTATTTT GGTATTATCT
<<.....int.....<

7681 TTGTTCTCCA ATTCTTGAAT AATGTGTAGG TATGTTTGTG GCGTTGTGT CATATCAGCA
<.....int.....<

7741 TGTCCATAAC GATTCGCAAC ACTTGCAATA GAAACACCGG CAAATAAAAAG CAACGAAGCA
<.....int.....<

7801 TGGGTGTGGC GTAGCCCGTG TACAGAGATA ACAGGGATAT TTAACCTCTT ACAGTGCTTC
<.....int.....<

7861 TTCAGTAAAT TATTAACAGT TGAGTTAAAA ACTCGCTTTT GGGCAAAAAT AGGCTCTCCA
<.....int.....<

7921 TTAGGCAAAT CTTGAATGAC TTGATTGAGC TGCATGGCAA GCTTCCAATC GATGGGAACT
<.....int.....<

7981 TTTCTTACTG ATGACGAATT CTTTGTTCGGC TTGAACTCC CCGTATAGCT CTTGTAGTCC
<.....int.....<

8041 CATGTCTTAT CTACGTTGAT CATTGTGTC TCTAAATCTA TGTCTTCTTT AGTGAGCCCT
<.....int.....<

8101 AAAGCTTTCG TAAATCGCAA GCCTGTTTTA GCAATTAAAA GGATCATCCA ATCAAAATTT
<.....int.....<

8161 GGGAAAGCTG ACAGATCTAA GTGACGAAGT AGCAACTTTA ATTGCAATTC ATTCAAATAC
<.....int.....<

8221 TTTGCCCTTCT TTTCGGAAGG CTCCTTTCCT TTAACCACAA TTTTCCTTGT TGGATCTCTC
 <.....int.....<

8281 TGAATATAGC CTTCGTCATA CGCATCTAGC AACATAGCCT TCAGCTGATG GTGAAAATCC
 <.....int.....<

8341 ATTACTGTTG CTTTCTCATG AGTTTGAGCA AAAGTATTTA AGATTTGCTG ATATTCAAGT
 <.....int.....<

8401 CTTGTAGTAT CGACTAATTT TAGATTGGGC GCAATTTCTT GTAAATGGCG ATGAGATAGC
 <.....int.....<

8461 CAGTACTTAT CTAGAGTCCT TTCTCGAACT GCTCCATCCT TGTATACCTC AATCCATTGG
 <.....int.....<

8521 GCAAAATAAT CATGTAGTAA AATTTGTTTC CTACGCATAA AAATCTCCTT AGCAAATATC
 <.....int.....<<

8581 TTGCTAGGGA GATTTTAGAT TAGATGAACA TGTTTTGTAA CAATGACTCC TTTGTTTCGT
 <<.....hsdS-2'.....<

8641 TCAATTTATC CATCTTTAGT TGCTGCTTAG TGATAAGATT ATCTATATGC AACAATAGGC
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

8701 TGCCGATCAG TTTCTGTTCA TCAATGTCTG TTGGAAAATT TGCCTTACAT TTTTTCAAAA
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

8761 TAGTAAAGTG CCTTTTATAG CCTTCACTTT TAGGTTTATA CTTTCAAGT TCATAGAAGT
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

8821 AAAACAAACC ATTCATTTCT ATTGATGGTG ACAATATTTT TATTCCATCA GAAGCAACAA
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

8881 GAAATGGTGA CCTAGGCTTA AATAAGGATA GTGTATGGTC ACCAAATAAT GTTATATAT
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

8941 TATAATTCTT GAATGGATTA CTATTAGAGA AACCCGCGAT TGGTTTATCA CCTTGTTGTA
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9001 TCACTAAATA ATTTCCATGT GTTGAAGGTG TTGATATGTA AGGTTTAGCT GCTATTACTT
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9061 TAGTAATTTT TCCTAACTTA CTTTGTTTCC ATGCTTTATC AAATCCCTCA AACCGAACAG
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9121 CTGGATATCC GTTTTTGTGA GCAAACATTT CCTGCGATAA AACGCTTTTT AAGCGCTCAA
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9181 GTAGGCATTT CTTTTCCTCA TGTAAGTGA TGATCTGATC TAGCTTCTGA AGGATAGTAC
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9241 TAATTAATGA TTGTTCAACA GGGGTTGGTA CTTCAAACCTT GATTTTGAAG AAATCTTTCT
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9301 TATTAATATT GAGCAACCCA TCCATCCTAG CCCC GGATGT TACTAGTCTT GCCAATCTCT
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9361 TATCAAGTTT CTTGGTGGCA AAATAATACT CGACGTAATA AGGATTATTC TCTGTCTTCA
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9421 TTTTGAAGCT ATGATAAACA CGAGGAACCTA GTGCCGTGATC ATATAGATTC TGTACAAAGA
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9481 CAGTTCGTA TTTTGCCAGC TTTGAATTTT CATGGTTATA TGCTAAATGA CCTTTTTCTA
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9541 AAAGAGTATA CTTTTTCAAT TCATTTCCGG CGATTACTTG AGAAAAGCGG TCTTTTTGAT
 <.....hsdS-2'.....<

9601 TCATCCAACC ATTTGCAGCA GATATAGTTA AAATTGGTAA ACCTTTGACA TTGCCATTAT
 <.<<

9661 TTCCAGACAC TTCTTCACAA ACATCCCCCA ACTTACGTTG CTCCCAAGCA AAAATTACAT
 <<....<

9721 CCCTTCCGCC TGTTCCTGCA TGACCTGGCA GAAGGCGATG ACCAGGGGAT CTGCTTCATC
 <.....ORF-X.....<

9781 TTTCCGGCAG ACCAGGCCAT AGTCCAGCAG GGCAGGGTAG TTCAACTTCA CCGCCTTGAT
 <.....ORF-X.....<

9841 CACATCTGCT TTTTCGATCG CCACAAAAC TGGCATCACG GTGATCCCTA GACCCGCCTT
 <.....ORF-X.....<

9901 GACCATTAAG CTGACGATCT CAACATCGTT AACGTGGCTG ATGTCCTAAGT CATCGACCTT
 <.....ORF-X.....<

9961 CTTTCTGATC GTCTCCTGTA GCTTCAGTTG TTCTGGCGGG CACCAGTTGT TGTCCATCAG
 <.....ORF-X.....<

10021 CAAAATCTTT TCTCCTGCCA AATCATCCAG TTCAAGCTCC TCTCTGTCAC TTAAATGATG
 <.....ORF-X.....<

10081 GTCCGCTGGT ACAATTGCCA TAAAGTGTC GCTAAAAAGA TGATAGTACT TCACCTCGGC
 <.....ORF-X.....<

10141 TAGATCAGTG ATATCATCAT GTGTTGTAAA AATCACATCG CTATCATGGT CAATCAAGTG
 <.....ORF-X.....<

10201 GTGTTTGAGC CGGTTATGAT CAAATCCCTC AAGAAAGATC TTGCAATTCG GGTATTCCCG
 <.....ORF-X.....<

10261 GTGAAAAGCT TTGATCATCT CTGGCAAAT TGCTTGCTCT AGCGGGGTAT CCGTAATTCC
 <.....ORF-X.....<<

10321 AATCGTTAAG TTTGCTTTGC TCCCGTTGA AAGAATTTCT GGTCCGCTGC A

hsdS 2' and int

9800© ATGGCCTGGT CTGCCGAAA GATGAAGCAG ATCCCCTGGT

hsdS-2'

9760© CATCGCCTTC TGCCAGGTCA TGCAGGAACA GCGGAAGGG ATGTAATTTT TGCTTGGGAG
 W E

9700© CAACGTAAGT TGGGGGATGT TTGTGAAGAA GTGTCTGGAA ATAATGGCAA TGTCAAAGGT
 Q R K L G D V C E E V S G N N G N V K G

9640© TTACCAATTT TAACTATATC TGCTGCAAAT GGTGGATGA ATCAAAAAGA CCGCTTTTCT
 L P I L T I S A A N G W M N Q K D R F S

9580© CAAGTAATCG CCGGAAATGA ATTGAAAAAG TATACTCTTT TAGAAAAAGG TCATTTAGCA
 Q V I A G N E L K K Y T L L E K G H L A

9520© TATAACCATG GAAATTCAAA GCTGGCAAAA TACGGAAC TGCTTTGTACA GAATCTATAT
 Y N H G N S K L A K Y G T V F V Q N L Y

9460© GATCAGGCAC TAGTTCCTCG TGTTTATCAT AGCTTCAAAA TGAAGACAGA GAATAATCCT
 D Q A L V P R V Y H S F K M K T E N N P

9400© TATTACGTCG AGTATTAATTT TGCCACCAAG AAAC TTGATA GAGAATTGGC AAGACTAGTA
 Y Y V E Y Y F A T K K L D R E L A R L V

9340© ACATCCGGGG CTAGGATGGA TGGGTTGCTC AATATTAATA AGAAAGATTT CTTCAAAATC
 T S G A R M D G L L N I N K K D F F K I

9280© AAGTTTGAAG TACCAACCCC TGTTGAACAA TCATTAATTA GTACTATCCT TCAGAAGCTA
 K F E V P T P V E Q S L I S T I L Q K L

9220© GATCAGATCA TCACTTTTACA TGAGGAAAAG AAATGCCTAC TTGAGCGCTT AAAAAGCGTT
D Q I I T L H E E K K C L L E R L K S V

9160© TTATCGCAGG AAATGTTTGC TAACAAAAAC GGATATCCAG CTGTTTCGGTT TGAGGGATTT
L S Q E M F A N K N G Y P A V R F E G F

9100© GATAAAGCAT GGAAACAAAG TAAGTTAGGA GAAATTACTA AAGTAATAGC AGCTAAACCT
D K A W K Q S K L G E I T K V I A A K P

9040© TACATATCAA CACCTTCAAC ACATGGAAAT TATTTAGTGA TACAACAAGG TGATAAACCA
Y I S T P S T H G N Y L V I Q Q G D K P

8980© ATCGCGGGTT TCTCTAATAG TAATCCATTC AAGAATTATA ATAATATAAC ATTATTTGGT
I A G F S N S N P F K N Y N N I T L F G

8920© GACCATACAC TATCCTTATT TAAGCCTAGG TCACCATTTTC TTGTTGCTTC TGATGGAATA
D H T L S L F K P R S P F L V A S D G I

8860© AAAATATTGT CACCATCAAT AGAAATGAAT GGTTTGTTTT ACTTCTATGA ACTTGAAAAG
K I L S P S I E M N G L F Y F Y E L E K

8800© TATAAACCTA AAAGTGAAGG CTATAAAAGG CACTTTACTA TTTTGAAAAA ATGTAAGGCA
Y K P K S E G Y K R H F T I L K K C K A

8740© AATTTTCCAA CAGACATTGA TGAACAGAAA CTGATCGGCA GCCTATTGTT GCATATAGAT
N F P T D I D E Q K L I G S L L L H I D

8680© AATCTTATCA CTAAGCAGCA ACTAAAGATG GATAAATTGA ACGAAACAAA GGAGTCATTG
N L I T K Q Q L K M D K L N E T K E S L

-35 -10 RBS
8620© TTACAAAACA TGTTTCATCTA ATCTAAAAATC TCCCTAGCAA GATATTTGCT **AAGGAGATTT**
L Q N M F I -

int

8560© TTATGCGTAG GAAACAAATTT TTA CTACATG ATTATTTTGC CCAATGGATT GAGGTATACA
M R R K Q I L L H D Y F A Q W I E V Y

8500© AGGATGGAGC AGTTCGAGAA AGGACTCTAG ATAAGTACTG GCTATCTCAT CGCCATTTAC
K D G A V R E R T L D K Y W L S H R H L

8440© AAGAAATTGC GCCCAATCTA AAATTAGTCG ATACTACAAG ACTTGAATAT CAGCAAATCT
Q E I A P N L K L V D T T R L E Y Q Q I

8380© TAAATACTTT TGCTCAAACCT CATGAGAAAAG CAACAGTAAT GGATTTTTCAC CATCAGCTGA
L N T F A Q T H E K A T V M D F H H Q L

8320© AGGCTATGTT GCTAGATGCG TATGACGAAG GCTATATTCA GAGAGATCCA ACAAGGAAAA
K A M L L D A Y D E G Y I Q R D P T R K

8260© TTGTGGTTAA AGGAAAGGAG CCTTCCGAAA AGAAGGCAAA GTATTTGAAT GAATTCGAAT
I V V K G K E P S E K K A K Y L N E F E

8200© TAAAGTTGCT ACTTCGTCAC TTAGATCTGT CAGCTTTCCC AAATTTTGAT TGGATGATCC
L K L L L R H L D L S A F P N F D W M I

8140© TTTTAATTGC TAAAACAGGC TTGCGATTTA GCGAAGCTTT AGGGCTCACT AAAGAAGACA
L L I A K T G L R F S E A L G L T K E D

8080© TAGATTTAGA GCAACAAATG ATCAACGTAG ATAAGACATG GGACTACAAG AGCTATACGG
I D L E Q Q M I N V D K T W D Y K S Y T

8020© GGAGTTTCAA GCCGACAAAG AATTCGTCAT CAGTAAGAAA AGTTCCCATC GATTGGAAGC
G S F K P T K N S S S V R K V P I D W K


7960© TTGCCATGCA GCTCAATCAA GTCATTCAAG ATTTGCCTAA TGGAGAGCCT ATTTTGGCCC
L A M Q L N Q V I Q D L P N G E P I F A

7900© AAAAGCGAGT TTTTAACTCA ACTGTTAATA ATTTACTGAA GAAGCACTGT AAGGAGTTAA
Q K R V F N S T V N N L L K K H C K E L

7840© ATATCCCTGT TATCTCTGTA CACGGGCTAC GCCACACCCA TGCTTCGTTG CTTTTATTTG
N I P V I S V H G L R H T H A S L L L F

7780© CCGGTGTTTC TATTGCAAGT GTTGCGAATC GTTTAGGACA TGCTGATATG ACAACAACGC
A G V S I A S V A N R L G H A D M T T T

7720© AACAAACATA CCTACACATT ATTCAAGAAT TGGAGAACAA AGATAATACC AAAATAATGC
Q Q T Y L H I I Q E L E N K D N T K I M

7660© AGCACTGGC TGCATTGTAA GGAAAAGGAT AGCGGCTTGG TATCGCTATC CTTTAAACT
Q H L A A L - 

7600© ATATGAACAT ATTTTGGAGA AGGAATTTTT TGAGTTCCAA CAATTTTCA T

VI. Nucleotide sequence of the *hsd* cluster from *L. lactis* strain NCC82.

```

1   TAGCGGTCTT TTAAGCTTTG CAAGCGGCTG GCCCGGCGCA AAAGCAGGAC TAGGTCGACA
61  TCCTTGAACT TGTCTTCAGT CAAAATTCTT TCTTCAACAA TCGGGGCAAT TTGACCGTTA
121 GCTGCCAAAA TCAGTAATTT CATGTTTATT ATTTTCCTTT CTGCTTGTCG GATTCTCTTG
181 ATGCTTTTAT GATAGCGGGG CGCAAGCTTT TTGAAAAATA CTGTTTGAGC AAGATGGTAT
241 GCAGGAAGGA CATAGCAGAT ATCAAATACT GTAAATCTCG ATGTATATAA AAGATCATGA
301 TTGCAGATAA CATAGGATCA GCCCTTTTTT CAGCCCTGTT TTTTGTAAAA TAGGCAATAA

                                -35                                -10
361 AGGTTGATCA AAAGGAAATG CTTTCACTC AGTAGAGAAA AAGTTAAAAAT AGTATTTATA

                                RBS                                hsdR
421 ATGCAATACA ATCAGCATCG TTAGGTAAGT TGCTGTTTAG GGAAGAGGAA AGCTATGACT
                                M T
481 TTAGAATCAC AACTGGAAGA CAACCTAATC GCGCAGTTGA CGCAGGATGT CCATCAGTGG
    L E S   Q L E   D N L I   A Q L   T Q D   V H Q W
541 AAGTTCCGTG ATGATTTACG CACCGTAGAT CAGCTTTGGG ACAACTTTTT CCGTATCTTG
    K F R   D D L   R T V D   Q L W   D N F   F R I L
601 GAATCAAACA ATAAGGATCA GTTAAATGAC CATCCGTTGA CTCCTAACGA AAAAATGACG
    E S N   N K D   Q L N D   H P L   T P N   E K M T
661 GTGAGAACGG CGATCGTTAA ACCGACCTTT TACCGGGCAA CGGAGTTTAT GGTCCGGGCC
    V R T   A I V   K P T F   Y R A   T E F   M V G A
721 AACCGGCAGG TTCGCTATCA CTTAAGAAGA GAAGATTCCT CTATTCCCGA CGCTGATCTG
    N R Q   V R Y   H L R R   E D S   S I P   D A D L
781 CTGATTTTAG ACAATACCAA CATTGCGGGT GGAAACTCAG TTTATGAAGT TGTACACCAG
    L I L   D N T   N I A G   G N S   V Y E   V V H Q
841 GTTCAGCTAC AGAAGAAGAC CGCGCTTAAT CAAGACCGTC GTTTCGACGT TAGTTTGTTG
    V Q L   Q K K   T A L N   Q D R   R F D   V S L L
901 ATCAACGGCT TGCCGGTAAT TCACATTGAG CTTAAAGCTC CAAATGTTTC TTATAAGAAG
    I N G   L P V   I H I E   L K A   P N V   S Y K K
961 GCCTTTAACC AAATTCAAAA GTATATCGAC GAAGGACAAT TTACTGACAT TTACAGCTTC
    A F N   Q I Q   K Y I D   E G Q   F T D   I Y S F
1021 GTAGAAATGT TTGTGGTAAC TAATGGTGCT CAAACAAGAT ATATATCTGC TGGGCAGAAT
    V E M   F V V   T N G A   Q T R   Y I S   A G Q N
1081 TTGAATGCCA AGTTTTTAAC GGCCTGGGTT GATAAGAATA ATAAGCGGGT AGACAATTAT
    L N A   K F L   T A W V   D K N   N K R   V D N Y
1141 CTGAGTTTGT CAGAAGAGGT TTTGTCAATA CCTGCTGCTC ACCATATGAT TGCCGACTAT
    L S F   A E E   V L S I   P A A   H H M   I A D Y
1201 GTGGTTTTAG ACAGCGAAAG CAAGAGCGTT ATCCTGCTCC GTCCTTACCA GATACATGCG
    V V L   D S E   S K S V   I L L   R P Y   Q I H A
1261 ATTCAAGCGA TTTTTAAGGC TTCTAGAGAG AGTAAGTCGG GCTATATTTG GCATACGACA
    I Q A   I F K   A S R E   S K S   G Y I   W H T T
1321 GGGTCAGGTA AGACGTTAAC TTCGTACAAG GTTGCCCGTA ACTTGTGCA AATTCCGTC
    G S G   K T L   T S Y K   V A R   N L L   Q I P S
1381 ATTGATAAGT CAATCTTCCT AATCGACCGT AAAGACCTGG ACACGCAGAC TACAACCTGCT
    I D K   S I F   L I D R   K D L   D T Q   T T T A

```

1441 TTCAAGATTT ACGCCAACAA CGATACGATC AGCGTTAACG AAACAAATAA TAGTTATGAC
F K I Y A N N D T I S V N E T N N S Y D
1501 CTTGCTGACC AGATGACTGA TGGCGACCGG ACTGTAGTAG TTACTACCCG CCAGAAGATT
L A D Q M T D G D R T V V V T T R Q K I
1561 CAAAACATGT TTAAGCGGAT TGATGAATTG GATCAGTTGC CTAAACGGTA TGAGAACTTA
Q N M F K R I D E L D Q L P K R Y E N L
1621 AAGAATATGC GGCTGGCCTT CATCGTCGAT GAATGTCACA GAACGATTAC CCCTAGCCAA
K N M R L A F I V D E C H R T I T P S Q
1681 AAGCGGGAGA TTGATAAATT CTTTAAACCGC AAACCGCTGT GGTATGGCTT TACTGGTACG
K R E I D K F F N R K P L W Y G F T G T
1741 CCAATTTTTA ACGAGAATGC CCGGGCAAAG AATGGTCAAG ACGCGCGGAC GACTGAAGAA
P I F N E N A R A K N G Q D A R T T E E
1801 TTATATGGGC CAGTCCTGCA CAAGTATACG ATCGGGGATG CAATTAGAGA CAAGATGGTT
L Y G P V L H K Y T I G D A I R D K M V
1861 TTGGGCTTCT CCATCGATAA TCAAGGTGGC AGCAACGAGG ATGGAAATGA AGAAGATACC
L G F S I D N Q G G S N E D G N E E D T
1921 AAGAAAATGG ATCAGATTTA CCGGTCCAAG GCCCATATGC ATTCAGTTGC GACAGCAGTA
K K M D Q I Y R S K A H M H S V A T A V
1981 ATTAAAGCGG CGTACCGCAA GCAGGGCCTT ATTTCTGGTA AGAAATACTC AGCCATTTTT
I K A A Y R K Q G L I S G K K Y S A I F
2041 ACGACTTCGT CAATTGAGCA AGCCCAGAAG TACTACCGTA TCTTTAAGAA AATCATCGAT
T T S S I E Q A Q K Y Y R I F K K I I D
2101 GGGGAAGACG AGGAATTCAA GATTCCGGAA CGAATCAAGA AAGTGGCACC AGACTTCCCA
G E D E E F K I P E R I K K V A P D F P
2161 AAGATCGCTA TTACTTACTC AGTTAGTGAA AACGAAGATG ATTCAGAATC AGTGCAAGAT
K I A I T Y S V S E N E D D S E S V Q D
2221 GAGATGAAGC AGTCGCTTGC GGACTACAAC GCCGTTTATG GGACGAACTT CTCGATGGCT
E M K Q S L A D Y N A V Y G T N F S M A
2281 GAGCTGGATC AGTACAATCA AAACGTTAAT GCCCGGCTTG CCCGCAAGAA GGCTCAATAC
E L D Q Y N Q N V N A R L A R K K A Q Y
2341 CAAGCTGACA ACCAACGCTT AGACCTAGTG ATAGTTGTTA ACCGTTTGCT GACTGGTTTT
Q A D N Q R L D L V I V V N R L L T G F
2401 GACTCACCAA GTTTGTGCGAC TTTGTACATT GACCGGCCGC CAATGAGTCC ACAGGACATT
D S P S L S T L Y I D R P P M S P Q D I
2461 ATCCAGGCTT TTTCTAGAAC CAACCGGATT TTTGATAAAG ACAAGACTTG GGGACAAATC
I Q A F S R T N R I F D K D K T W G Q I
2521 GTAACTTACC AGTATCCCAA GACCTTTAGT GAAAAGATTG ATGATGCGAT CGTCCTATAT
V T Y Q Y P K T F S E K I D D A I V L Y
2581 TCTAATGGTG GGGAGAAGTA TGCGTTTGCT CCAAGCTGGG AAGAATCAAA ACAAAGCTAC
S N G G E K Y A V A P S W E E S K Q S Y
2641 ATATCAGCCC GGTCTAAAAT TGAAATGTAC AGCTTCGACG CAGATGGACC GTCAATTTAT
I S A R S K I E M Y S F D A D G P S I Y
2701 GATGCTTCTA AGGAAGAAAA GAAGAAATTC GTTAAAGCTT TTCAAGAATT TGACAAGGCT
D A S K E E K K K F V K A F Q E F D K A
2761 TTGGCTGCAA TCAAGACCTA TGATGAATTA GATACCGAAG AAGGCCTAAT GCAATTAGGT
L A A I K T Y D E L D T E E G L M Q L G
2821 GTGAGCGACA TTACACCAGA TGATTGGGAA GCCATGCGGG GAGTTTATGA GGATATCTCG
V S D I T P D D W E A M R G V Y E D I L

2881 GACGATCTGC GGAAAGATCC AGATGAAGAT CCTGATCACA ATGACGACAT CGATGATGAA
D D L R K D P D E D P D H N D D I D D E

2941 TACGAACTTG AGTCATTTGG ACAAAGGAA ATCGATGAGC GCTATATCAT GAATTTGATC
Y E L E S F G Q K E I D E R Y I M N L I

3001 CAGGCGTTCT TGCCAGAAAG TTCTGACAAT CAAGAAAAAG CTAGTGGCAA TGAAATCTCG
Q A F L P E S S D N Q E K A S G N E I S

3061 CCAGAACTTG TCAAGGAAAT CAATGGCTAC ATTGATGAAC TGGCGAAGAC AAACGAACTT
P E T V K E I N G Y I D E L A K T N E L

3121 TTGGCAGAAA TCATGCGTAA GCTTTGGCAA CAGATTTTGC AGGACCCGGC TAAATACGCA
L A E I M R K L W Q Q I L Q D P A K Y A

3181 GGCAAGCAGG TTGATGAGCT CCTTGAATCC TTGATTGACC AGGAATTGCA ATCAATCATG
G K Q V D E L L E S L I D Q E L Q S I M

3241 CGTGAGTTTG CTGATAAGTA CAAGTTGAC TACGACCAGT TCCGCTACGT TATGGCTAAC
R E F A D K Y K V D Y D Q F R Y V M A N

3301 TATGACCCTA AGTTAAAGGG AAATAAGCAA AAGGGGATGA ACGACCTTTT GCACAAGGAA
Y D P K L K G N K Q K G M N D L L H K E

3361 CGTTTTGTCG ACTACTTGAA ⁻³⁵ TGACAATCCG ⁻¹⁰ GATTCTGACT TAAATAAGCC GTACCGCTGG
R F V D Y L N D N P D S D L N K P Y R W

3421 AAGAGTGAAG TTCGGGAACA GGCCAAGCAA TACTATGTCG ATAAGATTGG CCCGTTAATT
K S E V R E Q A K Q Y Y V D K I G P L I

3481 AACAGAGAAG CAT**AGAAGGA AGAAGAA**TAT GGCAGAAGAA AATTCAACAG TTAGCTTGCA
N R E A - M A E E N S T V S L

3541 GAGTGGTTTG TTTGCAGCTG CAGACGTCTT GCGTTCAAAG ATGGACGCCA ATGAGTATAA
Q S G L F A A A D V L R S K M D A N E Y

3601 GAACTATCTT TTGGGGACTG TTTTCTATAA GTACCTTTCA GACCAGCAGC TTTACAAGTT
K N Y L L G T V F Y K Y L S D Q Q L Y K

3661 GGCTGAAGAC GCCGGTGAAG ATGACGTTAC TTTAGACGAA GCTCAGAAAA TCTATGAGGA
L A E D A G E D D V T L D E A Q K I Y E

3721 AAATCTTGAA GAAGAAGGCC TCCTAGATGA GGTAAAGAC GAGCTTGAT ATTTGATCGA
E N L E E E G L L D E V K D E L G Y L I

3781 ACCGGAGTAC ACATACACCA AGATCTTAGA TAATGCCAAC GATGGCAGTT TCCAAC TCAA
E P E Y T Y T K I L D N A N D G S F Q L

3841 TCAGTTAGGG GATGCCTTTA ACAAGCTAGA AAGTCAAGGC AGCAGTTTGT AAGGCCTGTT
N Q L G D A F N K L E S Q G S S F E G L

3901 TGACGACTAT GACCTGTATT CAAAGCGGCT GGGTCAAAAC TTGCAGAAGC AGACAGATAC
F D D Y D L Y S K R L G Q N L Q K Q T D

3961 AATTGCCGGA GTGATTAAGG CGATCGGCAA ATTAGA ACTG GTTAAGACTC CTGGTGACAC
T I A G V I K A I G K L E L V K T P G D

4021 CTTGGGGGAT GCTTACGAAT ACTTGATCAG TCAATTTGCC TCAGAATCAG GTAAGAAGGC
T L G D A Y E Y L I S Q F A S E S G K K

4081 CGGTGAATTC TATACTCCAC AAGAAGTTTC TGAAC'TTTTA GCACGGTTGA CTTTAGTCGG
 A G E F Y T P Q E V S E L L A R L T L V
 4141 TAAGGATTAC TCTTCTGGGA TGAGCGTTTA CGACCCGGCG ATGGGATCAG GTTCACTGCT
 G K D Y S S G M S V Y D P A M G S G S L
 4201 GCTGAACTTT AGAAAGTATG TTCCAAACTC ATCAAGAATT ACTTATTACG GGCAGGAAAT
 L L N F R K Y V P N S S R I T Y Y G Q E
 4261 CAACACGTCA ACCTTTAACT TGGCTAGAAT GAACATGATT TTGCACCACG TTGATCTGGC
 I N T S T F N L A R M N M I L H H V D L
 4321 AAACCAGAAG TTGAGAAACG GGGATACGTT AGACGAGGAC TGGCCCGCTG AAGAACTAC
 A N Q K L R N G D T L D E D W P A E E T
 4381 CAATTTTCGAC TCAGTTGTAA TGAACCCGCC ATATTCACTT AAATGGAGCG CGGACAAGGG
 T N F D S V V M N P P Y S L K W S A D K
 4441 CTTCTTGGAT GACCCACGTT TCTCTAAGTA TGGTGT'TTTG CCGCCAAAGT CTAAGCGGGA
 G F L D D P R F S K Y G V L P P K S K A
 4501 CTATGCTTTC TTGCTTCACG GCTTCTACCA CTTGAAACAC AGTGGGGCAA TGGCTATCGT
 D Y A F L L H G F Y H L K H S G A M A I
 4561 TCTGCCACAC GGGATTC'TTT TCCGTGGTGC AGCGGAAGGA AAGATCCGGC AAAAGTTGCT
 V L P H G I L F R G A A E G K I R Q K L
 4621 TGAAGAGGGC GCGATTGATG CAGTAATCGG TTTGCCTGCA AACTTGT'TCT ACTCAACTGG
 L E E G A I D A V I G L P A N L F Y S T
 4681 TATCCCAACT ACTATTGTCG TTCTTAAGAA GGACAAGCAG GATCGGAACG TGCTGTTTAT
 G I P T T I V V L K K D K Q D R N V L F
 4741 TGACGCATCT AAGGAGTTCG AGAAAGTTAA GACTCAGAAC AAGCTGCGGC AAGAAGACAT
 I D A S K E F E K V K T Q N K L R Q E D
 4801 TGATAAGATC TTGAAGACCT ACGAAGAGCG GCCAGCAGAT GTTGAGAAGT ATGCCCACTT
 I D K I L K T Y E E R P A D V E K Y A H
 4861 GGCAAGTTTT GACGAAATCA AAGAAAATGA CTTCAACTTG AACATTTCTC GTTACGTTGA
 L A S F D E I K E N D F N L N I S R Y V
 4921 CACTTTTGAG CCAGAACCAG AAATTGATCT GCGAGACGTG GCTAAGGAAC TACGGGATAT
 D T F E P E P E I D L R D V A K E L R D
 4981 TGACCAACAG ATCAATGAAA ACGAGAAAGA ATTGGTAGGG ATGCTTAAGG AATTGACTTC
 I D Q Q I N E N E K E L V G M L K E L T
 5041 AAGTGACGAT GATATCATGG CAGGTTTGCA GAGCATCATC GAGAATTTTG **AGGAGGAAAT**
 S S D D D I M A G L Q S I I E N F E E E

RBS

hsdS-3

5101 CCGCTAATGA AAGACGAAAA AAAGGCCCTT AAACCTGCGGT TTAAAGGCTT TACTGACGAT
M K D E K K A P K L R F K G F T D D
I R -

5161 TGGGAGCAAC GTAAGTTAGG GGATGTGTGT GAACCGATAA CAGATAGCAT TGATACTCAA
W E Q R K L G D V C E P I T D S I D T Q

5221 AAATACCCCA ACGAAGTATT TGCAGAATAT AGCATGCCTG CATTCGATGC ATCTATGAAG
K Y P N E V F A E Y S M P A F D A S M K

5281 CCAGATATTG TTTTAGGTTC TTCGATGAAT AGTGTTAGGA AAATAATTAC TAGACCATGC
P D I V L G S S M N S V R K I I T R P C

5341 TTATTAGTCA ACAAGCTAAA CGTGAGGAAA AAACGGATAT GGTATGTTAA AAAACCTAAT
L L V N K L N V R K K R I W Y V K K P N

5401 AAGAATGCAG TCTGTTTCGGC AGAATTTATT CCTTTGCATT CAGATACCGT TGATTTAACT
K N A V C S A E F I P L H S D T V D L T

5461 TTCTTGAATC AAGTAGCCAA GAGTGAACCT TTTACAAGAT ATCTTGAAAA TCACTCATCT
F L N Q V A K S E T F T R Y L E N H S S

5521 GGCTCTTCAA ATAGCCAAAA GCGAATTACT CCACGATCAT TAATGCTTTC TAAGTTGCAT
G S S N S Q K R I T P R S L M L S K L H

5581 ATTCCAACAA TTGAGGAGCA GAAGTTAATT GGTAAGATCT TTGAATCCCT AGATCATACC
I P T I E E Q K L I G K I F E S L D H T

5641 ATCACTTTAC ATGAGGAAAA GAAACGCCAA CTTGAGCGCC TTAAAAGCGC TTTATTGCAG
I T L H E E K K R Q L E R L K S A L L Q

5701 AAGATGTTTG CTGATGAGAG CGGGTATCCT GTTGTTAGGT TTGAAGGATT TAGTGACGAG
K M F A D E S G Y P V V R F E G F S D E

5761 TGGGAACAGC GTAAGTTAAA AGATGTCGTT GAAAAGCAAA TAAAAGGTAA GGCTCAACTT
W E Q R K L K D V V E K Q I K G K A Q L

5821 GAAAAATTAG CACCGGGAGA GGTGGAATAT CTTGATACAT CAAGGTTGAA TGGTGGCCAA
E K L A P G E V E Y L D T S R L N G G Q

5881 GCAATATTAA CTAACGGTCT TAAAGATGTA ACGTTAGATG ATATTTTAAT TCTCTGGGAT
A I L T N G L K D V T L D D I L I L W D

5941 GGATCAAAAAG CAGGAACGTG TTATCATGGA TTTGAAGGGG CCTTAGGCTC TACACTCAAG
G S K A G T V Y H G F E G A L G S T L K

6001 GCTTACAGAA CCTCTGCTAA TTCAAAAATT GTTTACCAAT ATTTGAAACG TCACCAAGAT
A Y R T S A N S K F V Y Q Y L K R H Q D

6061 AATATTTATA ACAATTATCG GACGCCTAAT ATACCGCACG TCCAAAAAGA CTTTCTGAAT
N I Y N N Y R T P N I P H V Q K D F L N

6121 GTATTTACGA TTAGCGTACC CGTGAGTGAT GAGCAAGAAA AAATAGGTTC ATTCTTTAAA
V F T I S V P V S D E Q E K I G S F F K

6181 CAGCTAGATG ACACTATCGA TCTTCATCAA CGTAAGTTAG ATTTGTTGAA AGAACAGAAA
Q L D D T I D L H Q R K L D L L K E Q K

6241 AAAGGCTTTT TACAAAAGAT GTTCGTTTAG GGTCTATAAT TATAAAATCG CCCCTAAAA
K G F L Q K M F V -

6301 ATACTTTTAA AACAGCCCTA AAAACGGGAG TACAAATATG ACAACATAGA CTGAACGTCT

6361 GTAAGACGCT TGGCTTGATT AAAGCAGGTT CAGCCCGTAT AAATAGGTGG GAGTATAGCA

6421 AAATTGTAAA AAACGAATTT ATCGTGCTTT ACCCCCTGGC GCCCGCTCCC AAACGGTCGT

6481 TCTCGCCAAA TGTGACCCA GGGGGTATC CTCAGCTCCG GTCATGGGCA AAATCTGCC

6541 AGGCAAAGCT AAAACGCCCTC AGAACGCAAA TATGGGCCTT CTAGGGCTAT CTCAGAGCAT

6601 GACATTCAAC TGCAC TCAGA GCTGCAAGAA TTGCGGCTCT TTTTGT TTGC CTTGAGTTT

6661 GACTGTCGAA TTTTGTGATCG TCAACTTTAA AGGCCAGAC TTTTATCTCG GTCACTCCCT

6721 GGCGAACCTG GACCAGGCGG TCGGTGATAT CCACACGGAC AGCAGAGAAA ACAAAGCCA

hsdS-4'

6781 GCCATTCACT GGCTAGCAGT GTAAGTTGGG GGATGTGGCA AAAATCACCA TGGGTCAATC
 Q C K L G D V A K I T M G Q

6841 ACCAAATTCT AAAAATTACA CTGATAATCC AAAAGATCAC ATTCTCGTTC AAGGAAATGC
 S P N S K N Y T D N P K D H I L V Q G N

6901 AGATATGAAG GATGGTCAAG TACATCCTAG AATTTGGACT ACGGAAATAA CAAAAATCGC
 A D M K D G Q V H P R I W T T E I T K I

6961 AGACAAAGGT GATTTAATCT TAAGCGTTAG AGCACCTGTA GGCGATATG GAAAAACAAG
 A D K G D L I L S V R A P V G D I G K T

7021 CTATGATGTG GTTATCGGTC GTGGAGTAGC CGCCATCAA GGTAAATGAAT TTATTTTCA
 S Y D V V I G R G V A A I K G N E F I F

7081 ACTGCTTAAA CGAATGAAAA CAGTAGGTTA TTGGACTAAA TATAGTACTG GTTCAACATT
 Q L L K R M K T V G Y W T K Y S T G S T

7141 TGAGAGCATT AATTCATTAG AAATAAATAA TGCGGTAATA AATCTCCCTA AGGAGCATGA
 F E S I N S L E I N N A V I N L P K E H

7201 ACAAATGAG GTTGGAAAGA TACTTTCCTA TATGGATCAT GCCATCACTT TACATGAGGA
 E Q N E V G K I L S Y M D H A I T L H E

7261 AAAGAAATGC TAACTTGAGC GCTTAAAAAG CGCTTTACTG CAGAAGTTGT TCGCTGATAA
 E K K C - L E R L K S A L L Q K L F A D

7321 GAGCGGGTAT CCGGCAGTTC GGTTTAAGGG CTTTGGTGGT AACTGGAAAAG AGCGAAAATT
 K S G Y P A V R F K G F G G N W K E R K

7381 TGGTGAGCTT GGAACCATAG AGATGTGCAA ACGAATTTTT AAAGATCAA CAACCGATGC
 F G E L G T I E M C K R I F K D Q T T D

7441 TGGAGAAATC CCCTTCTATA AAATTGGAAC ATTTGGCGGG ATGCCTAATG CATATATATC
 A G E I P F Y K I G T F G G M P N A Y I

7501 TAGAGAAATT TTTGAAAGAT ATAAAAGATT ATATCCCTAT CCTACAAAGG GGGATATCTT
 S R E I F E R Y K R L Y P Y P T K G D I

7561 AATTTCTACT TCTGGTAGTA TTGGACGAGT CGTTGAATAC ACCGGCCAAG AAGCCTATTA
 L I S T S G S I G R V V E Y T G Q E A Y

7621 TCAAGATTCA AATATCGTGT GGTAAATCA CAACGATTTA ATTAGTAATT CCTTTTTAAA
 Y Q D S N I V W L N H N D L I S N S F L

7681 GTATCTGTAC AAAACTTTTA ATTGGAACGG TGTGAAGGA AGTACGATTA AACGTTTATA
 K Y L Y K T F N W N G V E G S T I K R L

7741 CAATAACAAT ATATTGAAAA CAAAGATCAG AATCCATCC AGTTGTGAAC AAGAGAAAAT
 Y N N N I L K T K I R I P S S C E Q E K

7801 AGGGGGAATT TTGTCTACTC TCGATCATCT TCTTAGCCAT CATCAACAAA AAATAGATAT
 I G G I L S T L D H L L S H H Q Q K I D

-35 -10

7861 AGTAAAGTTA ATCAAGCAAT CTCTACTACA AAACATGTTTC ATCTAATCTA AAATCTCCCT
 I V K L I K Q S L L Q N M F I -

RBS *int*

7921 AGCAAGATAT TTGCT**AAGGA** GATTTTTATG CGTAGGAAAC AAATTTTACT ACATGATTAT
 M R R K Q I L L H D Y

7981 TTTGCCCAAT GGATTGAGGT ATACAAGGAT GGAGCAGTTC GAGAAAGGAC TCTAGATAAG
 F A Q W I E V Y K D G A V R E R T L D K

8041 TACTGGCTAT CTCATCGCCA TTTACAAGAA ATTGCGCCCA ATCTAAAATT AGTCGATACT
Y W L S H R H L Q E I A P N L K L V D T

8101 ACAAGACTTG AATATCAGCA AATCTTAAAT ACTTTTGCTC AAACATCATGA GAAAGCAACA
T R L E Y Q Q I L N T F A Q T H E K A T

8161 GTAATGGATT TTCACCATCA GCTGAAGGCT ATGTTGCTAG ATGCGTATGA CGAAGGCTAT
V M D F H H Q L K A M L L D A Y D E G Y

8221 ATTCAGAGAG ATCCAACAAG GAAAATTGTG GTTAAAGGAA AGGAGCCTTC CGAAAAGAAG
I Q R D P T R K I V V K G K E P S E K K

8281 GCAAAGTATT TGAATGAATT CGAATTAAAG TTGCTACTTC GTCACCTAGA TCTGTCAGCT
A K Y L N E F E L K L L L R H L D L S A

8341 TTTCCAAATT TTGATTGGAT GATCCTTTTA ATTGCTAAAA CGGGCTTGCG ATTTAGCGAA
F P N F D W M I L L I A K T G L R F S E

8401 GCTTTAGGGC TCACTAAAGA AGACATAGAT TTAGAGCAAC AAATGATCAA CGTTGATAAG
A L G L T K E D I D L E Q Q M I N V D K

8461 ACATGGGACT ACAAGAGCTA TACGGGGAGT TTCAAGCCGA CAAAGAATTC GTCATCAGTA
T W D Y K S Y T G S F K P T K N S S S V

8521 AGAAAAGTTC CCATCGATTG GAAGCTTGCC ATGCAGCTCA GTCAAGTCAT TCAAGATTTG
R K V P I D W K L A M Q L S Q V I Q D L

8581 CCTAATGGAG AGTCTATTTT TGCCCAAAAG CGAGTTTTTA ACTCAACAGT TAATAATTTA
P N G E S I F A Q K R V F N S T V N N L

8641 CTGAAGAAGC ACTGTAAGGA GTTAAATATC CCTGTTATAT CTGTACACGG GCTACGCCAC
L K K H C K E L N I P V I S V H G L R H

8701 ACCCATGCTT CGTTGCTTTT ATTTGCCGGT GTTTCCTATTG CAAGTGTTC GAAGCGTTTA
T H A S L L L F A G V S I A S V A K R L

8761 GGGCATGCTG ACATGACGAC AACACAGCAA ACATACCTAC ACATTATTCA AGAATTGGAG
G H A D M T T T Q Q T Y L H I I Q E L E

8821 AACAAAGATA ATACTAAGAT TATGCAGCAC TTGGCTGCAT TGTAAGGAAA AGGATAGCGA
N K D N T K I M Q H L A A L -

8881 CTTGGTGTTC CTATCCTTTT CAAACTATAT GAACATTTTT TGTAACAATG ACTTCTTGAG
▶ ◀

8941 TTCCGTTAGA ATTTCTAGCT TATTCTGATA AAGGCGTGTA AGTTC TTCCA CTATCCTAAT

9001 AATTC TTTCT ATTTTTTGTT GTTCGTCTAA TGATATCGGA ATTACCATTA TTAGCTGTGA

9061 TAGTG TACTC TGGCT TACTC CTTTAGCCGT TCCACCACTA GCAAGTGTAG AAAGAGCTCT

9121 TTGTACTTTT GATGATCTTA AAAC TACTGC TAAAAAATTA TCTGTAATTT CACTGTTATT

9181 TGAAACAAAA GAAATTGTTC TTTGACTTAA AACATATCCA CTATCATCTG GAACTTGCGC

9241 AACATTTCCC ATTGGAGCTT CTGTTGTAAA AAGTACTTGC CCCTTTAGTA ATTCATTTCC

9301 AGACATCCAT TTCTTATACA GAATTT CATT TGCGTAATGT GCATCAGTAG AAAAATCTAT

9361 GAACCCATCT TTCACAT TCA AGGCAGAGAG GGCCAAATGT CCTCTTTT CAC TCCAATTCAG

9421 TCCCATTTTT TTAGGAGTAC GACCTCTAAA ATCGATAATT TTTACAATTA CATCGAACAA

9481 CTTTCTGCTT TCCCATGCTT CACTAAAATC TTTAAACCGA ACAGCAGGAT TTCCATCTCT

9541 ATCAGCGAAC AACTTCTGCA GTAAAGCGCT TTTTAAGCGC TCAAGTTGGC ATTTCTTTTC

9601 CTCATGTAAA GTGATGGTCC TATCAAGCTC GTGAAGTAAT GTAGCAATTT TATTTTGTTT

9661 ATCAAAATTC GGAAAAGATA GCTTTAAAGT ACTAAACTGA TTAAAGCTGA TTGCTTTGCC

9721 ATCTCGTATT CCAAAGTTA ATCTTTT TAG TGATTCAATG AAATCATATC GCTTAAAAAG

9781 ATACTTCCAA AAAGTACTAT TCTGTTTATT TTTCTCTTGA TTATTAAATG CGAAGACAGT
9841 ATACGCAGGG CTGATAATTC CTCGTTTTTC TGATAAATCA AATCCACCTT GAAATGATCT
9901 AAGACTTATT ATGTAATCTC CGGGTGATAC AACCTTATAG TTA CTCAATG CCGTGTGTGT
9961 GTCAAATTTA ATGTCGATAT CCAAATCATT TCGAAAACT ATGCCATCTT CTTGAGTTGC
10021 AGAAAGGACT GGCAAATCAC TGTGATCTTT CTTAGATTTA CTTTCAAATA ATTCCTTTGC
10081 TTTACTACTGC TCCCAAGAAA AATTACATCC CTTCCGCCTG TTCTTGCATG ACCTGGCAGA
10141 AAGCGAGGAC CAAGGGATCT GCTTCATCTT TCCGGCAGAC CAGGCCATAG TCCAGCGGGG
10201 CGGGGTAGTT CAACTTTACC GCCTTGATCA CATCTGCTTT TTCGATCGCC ACAAACCTTG
10261 GCATCACGGT GATCCCTAGA CCCGCCTTGA CCATTAAGCT GACGATTCA ACATCGTTAA
10321 CGTAGTTGAT GTCCAAGTCA TCGACCTTCT TTCTGATCGT CTCCTGGAGC TTCAGTTGTT
10381 CTGGCGGGCA CCAGTTGTTG TCCATCAGCA AAATCTTTTC TCCCGCCAAA TCATCCAGGG
10441 CAAGTTCCCTC TCTGTCACTT AAATGATGGT CTGCAGGTAC AATTGCCACA AAGTGTCGC
10501 TAAAAAGATC ATAGTACTTC ACCTCGGCTA GATCAGTGAT ATCATCATGG GTCGTAAAAA
10561 TCACATCGCT GTCGTGGTCA ATCAAGTGGT GCTTGAGCCG GTTATGATCA AATCCCTCAG
10621 AAAAATCTTG CAATTCGGGT ATTCCCGGTG AAAAGCTTTG ATCATCTCTG GCAGAATTGC
10681 TTGCTCTAGC GGGGTATCCG TAATACCAAT CGTTAAGTTG CTTTGCTCCC GGTGAAAGA
10741 ATTTCTGGTT CGCTGCAGGG CCTTATTATA GCTGTTGATC AAGCTCTTGC TATCATCGCA
10801 AAACAGCTTC CCATTCTTAG TCAGCTGTAC TTCCCGGTGG TTACGGTATG ATGCCAACTT
10861 CGCCTTCTAT CCGCTGAATG ATCCGGCTAA CGGCCGTTG AGAAAGGTGC AGGTTCTCCG
10921 CGGTCTTTGA ATAGTTCAAA CTCTCCGCCA AATTGATAAA AACTTCCAAC CGCCGATTGT
10981 AAAATTAAAC TGAACACTGT TCCGATCCAG TAAGAAAAAT CGTTTTCACT GGATTAGAGC
11041 ACAAAAAATC CATTTCAACC ATCTGGTAGA ATATGAATTA CCACAAACAT TTCTAG

Complemented nucleotide sequence of the *hsdS-5* gene.

10320© TTAACGATGT ⁻³⁵ TGAAATCGTC ⁻¹⁰ AGCTTAATGG TCAAGGCGGG TCTAGGGATC ACCGTGATGC
10260© CAAGTTTTGT GCGATCGAA AAAGCAGATG TGATCAAGGC GGTAAAGTTG AACTACCCCG

RBS *hsdS-5*
10200© CCCC**GCTGGA** CTATGGCCTG GTCTGCCGGA AAGATGAAGC AGATCCCTTG GTCCTCGCTT
M A W S A G K M K Q I P W S S L

10140© TCTGCCAGGT CATGCAGGAA CAGGCGGAAG GGATGTAATT TTTCTTGGGA GCAGTGTA
S A R S C R N R R K G C N F S W E Q C K

10080© GCAAAGGAAT TATTTGAAAG TAAATCTAAG AAAGATCACA GTGATTTGCC AGTCCTTTCT
A K E L F E S K S K K D H S D L P V L S

10020© GCAACTCAAG AGAATGGCAT AGTTTTTCGA AATGATTTGG ATATCGACAT TAAATTTGAC
A T Q E N G I V F R N D L D I D I K F D

9960© ACACACACGG CATTGAGTAA CTATAAGGTT GTATCACCCG GAGATTACAT AATAAGTCTT
T H T A L S N Y K V V S P G D Y I I S L

9900© AGATCATTTT AAGGTGGATT TGAATTATCA GAAAAACGAG GAATTATCAG CCCTGCGTAT
R S F Q G G F E L S E K R G I I S P A Y

9840© ACTGTCTTCG CATTTAATAA TCAAGAGAAA AATAAACAGA ATAGTACTTT TTGGAAGTAT
 T V F A F N N Q E K N K Q N S T F W K Y

9780© CTTTTTAAGC GATATGATTT CATTGAATCA CTAAAAAGAT TAAC'TTTTGG AATACGAGAT
 L F K R Y D F I E S L K R L T F G I R D

9720© GGCAAAGCAA TCAGCTTTAA TCAGTTTAGT ACTTTAAAGC TATCTTTTCC GAATTTTGAT
 G K A I S F N Q F S T L K L S F P N F D

9660© GAACAAAATA AAATGCTAC ATTACTTCAC GAGCTTGATA GGACCATCAC TTTACATGAG
 E Q N K I A T L L H E L D R T I T L H E

9600© GAAAAGAAAT GCCAACTTGA GCGCTTAAAA AGCGCTTTAC TGCAGAAGTT GTTCGCTGAT
 E K K C Q L E R L K S A L L Q K L F A D

9540© GAGAATGGAA ATCCTGCTGT TCGGTTTAAA GATTTTAGTG AAGCATGGGA AAGCAGAAAG
 E N G N P A V R F K D F S E A W E S R K

9480© TTGTTTCGATG TAATGTAAA AATTATCGAT TTTAGAGGTC GTACTCCTAA AAAAAAGGGA
 L F D V I V K I I D F R G R T P K K M G

9420© CTGAATTGGA GTGAAAGAGG ACATTTGGCC CTCTCTGCCT TGAATGTGAA AGATGGGTTC
 L N W S E R G H L A L S A L N V K D G F

9360© ATAGATTTTT CTACTGATGC ACATTACGCA AATGAAATTC TGTATAAGAA ATGGATGTCT
 I D F S T D A H Y A N E I L Y K K W M S

9300© GGAAATGAAT TACTAAAGGG GCAAGTACTT TTTACAACAG AAGCTCCAAT GGGAAATGTT
 G N E L L K G Q V L F T T E A P M G N V

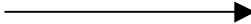

9240© GCGCAAGTTC CAGATGATAG TGGATATGTT TTAAGTCAAA GAACAATTTT TTTTGTTTCA
 A Q V P D D S G Y V L S Q R T I S F V S

9180© AATAACAGTG AAATTACAGA TAATTTTFTA GCAGTAGTTT TAAGATCATC AAAAGTACAA
 N N S E I T D N F L A V V L R S S K V Q

9120© AGAGCTCTTT CTACACTTGC TAGTGGTGGA ACGGCTAAAG GAGTAAGCCA GAGTACACTA
 R A L S T L A S G G T A K G V S Q S T L

9060© TCACAGCTAA TAATGGTAAT TCCGATATCA TTAGACGAAC AACAAAAAAT AGAAAGAATT
 S Q L I M V I P I S L D E Q Q K I E R I

9000© ATTAGGATAG TGGAAGAACT TACACGCCTT TATCAGAATA AGCTAGAAAT TCTAACGGAA
 I R I V E E L T R L Y Q N K L E I L T E

8940© CTCAAGAAGT CATTGTTACA AAAAAATGTT ATATAGTTTG AAAAGGATAG CGACACCAAG
 L K K S L L Q K M F I -  

8880© TCGCTATCCT TTTCTTACA ATGCAGCCAA GTGCTGCATA ATCTTAGTAT TATCTTTGTT

8820© CTCCAATTCT TGAATAATGT G

This study was performed between November of 1996 and October 2000 at the Nestlé Research Center, Nestec Ltd., Lausanne, Switzerland. It was promoted by Univ.-Prof. Dr. T. A. Bickle, Dept. of Microbiology, Biozentrum, Universität Basel, Basel, Switzerland.

I would like to express my gratitude to:

- Univ.-Prof. T. A. Bickle, who accepted to promote this thesis and act as a reviewer. I would also like to thank him for his help with the organisational aspects associated with its realisation.
- Univ.-Prof. W. M. de Vos for immediately accepting to act as a reviewer and for the scientific discussions, which were a great help during those four years.
- Dr. Beat Mollet, Dr Andrea Pfeiffer and Dr Werner Bauer for giving me the opportunity to conduct this work within the excellent conditions of the Molecular Biology group of the Nestlé Research Center.
- Dr. Beat Mollet and R. David Pridmore for their supervision of my work and for interesting scientific discussions and helpful suggestions. I would like to thank R. David Pridmore for his great help and assistance with the molecular biology side of this project.
- Dr. Elaine Vaughan (now at Wageningen University, NL) for her interest in my work and very interesting and lively discussions.
- Dr. Nadji Rehkif (now PTC Orbe) and Dr. Frederic Chavagnat for their help and technical support with the protein work, i.e. column chromatography and SDS-PAGE.
- Dr. Michael Casey for his collaboration and his help in the study of the *L. lactis* plasmids.
- Dr. Marie-Lise Dillmann for her microscopy work and the very nice micrographs of lactobacilli cells she produced for me.
- Michèle Delley and Hengameh van der Kaaij for their lively interest in the evolution of my work, their technical assistance and especially, their constant encouragement and moral support.
- To everybody in the ‘Molecular Biology’ group, the ‘Enzymology’ group and the ‘Fermentation’ group for the great working atmosphere and the close camaraderie.
- Nestlé and the Swiss National Fund for financial support of this work.

Finally, I particularly want to thank my parents for their support and encouragements. I could never have achieved this doctorate without them. Papa, Maman, merci.

CURRICULUM VITAE

Name: Aude Amanda BOURNIQUEL

Date of birth: 20.06.1972

Place of birth: Lorient (56), France

Nationality: French

Personal address: 36, rte de Trébale
F-44600 St-Nazaire
France

EDUCATION:

1978-1983 Primary school in St-Nazaire (44), France

1983-1987 Secondary school in St-Nazaire (44), France

1987-1990 High school in St-Nazaire (44), France

1990-1992 Diploma (DUT) in Biology Applied to the Food Industry at the polytechnique (IUT) of Montpellier (34), France

1992-1993 BSc. (Hons) in Applied Biochemistry at the University of Central Lancashire (Preston, UK)

1993-1996 Masters degree studies ('ingénieur en Biotechnologie') at the European College of Biotechnology, Strasbourg (67), France.

Since 1996 Ph.D. thesis at the Nestlé Research Center (Lausanne, CH) under the supervision of Dr. Beat Mollet.
Thesis title: " Molecular insights into the metabolism and physiology of the lactic acid bacterium *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. *lactis*."

WORK EXPERIENCE:

1992 3-month work experience as a microbiologist at the WHITBREAD BEER COMPANY in Salmesbury (Lancs., UK).

1993 6-week stage in the laboratory of Prof. T.A. Bickle at the Biozentrum (Basel, CH).

1996 8-month diploma work at the firma Hoffmann-LaRoche (Basel, CH) in the department of Vitamins and Fine Chemicals (Molecular Biology).